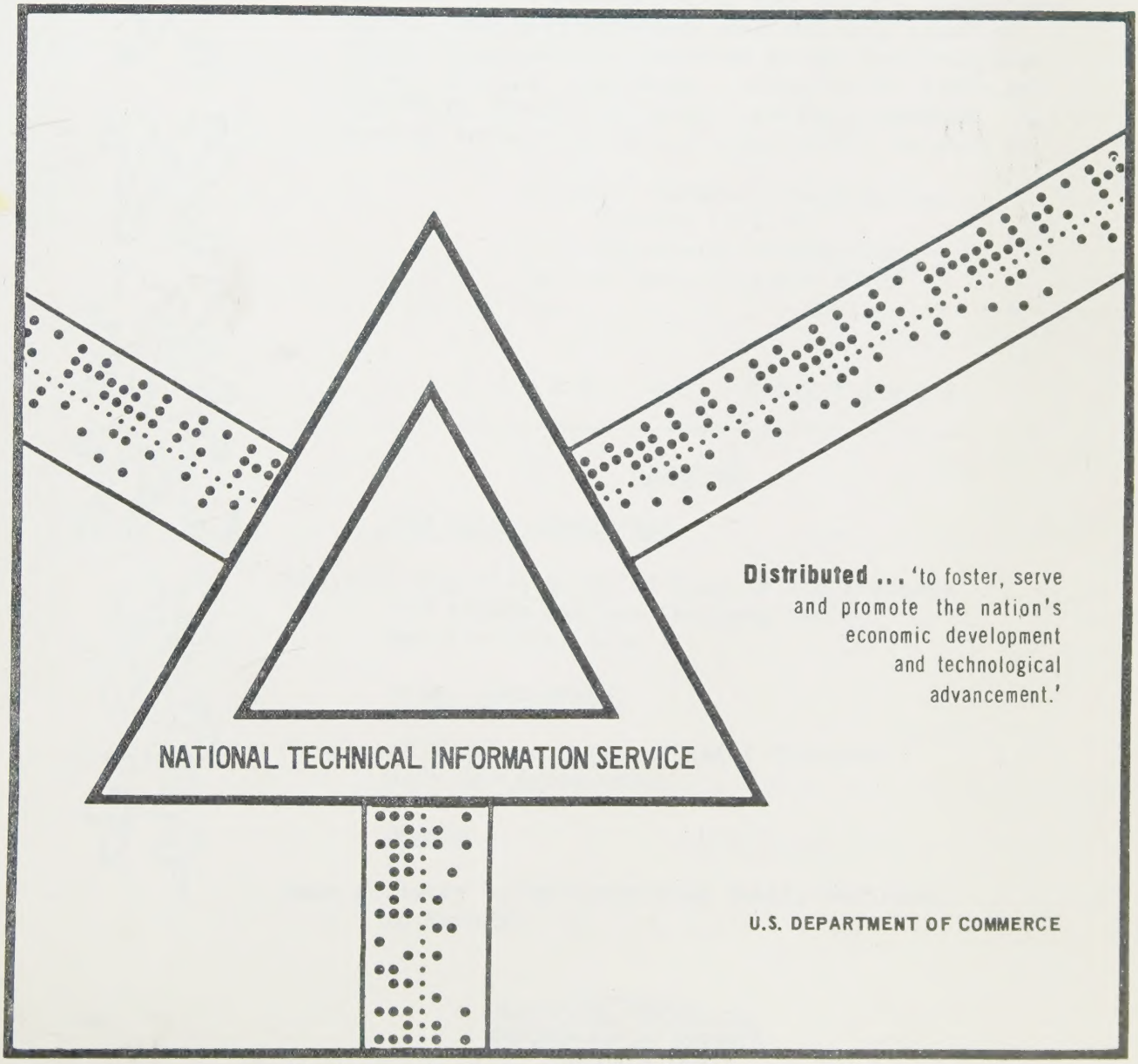
U. of ILL. LIBRARY
MAR 16 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP-SCMP-71-05

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

February 1971


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

CMP-SCMP-71-05

中國大陸報紙摘要

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4828-4832
February 1-5, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CCP HSIEN COMMITTEES

Maintain the Fine Style of Modesty and Prudence and Firmly Execute Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 1

RURAL DEVELOPMENT

People of Yuchiang Hsien, Kiangsi Province, Make New Achievement 10

HEALTH

Mass Activity of Exterminating Snails Unfolded in Kwangsi 15

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

INDUSTRY

Big Gains by Shanghai Industry in 1970 17

SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Central China Production Brigade Applies Dialectics to Scientific Farming 19

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Extols Victorious Advance of Cambodian People 22

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Premier Chou En-lai and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meet Government Delegation of Republic of Equatorial Guinea 24

CHINA AND LAOS

Comrade Lin Piao Greets 22nd Anniversary of Laotian People's Liberation Army 24

CHINA AND MALI

Malian People Resolved to Build Independent National Economy, Says Malian Minister 25

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Red Cross Society Donates Food, Medicine to Somali Drought Victims 26

CHINA AND USSR

Chairman of USSR Council of Ministers Kosygin Meets Chinese Ambassador to Soviet Union Liu Hsin-chuan 27

NATIONAL

AIR FORCE

Grasp the Philosophy of Struggle and Insure Safe Flying 28

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Take a Firm Hold of Dynamic Ideological Work 34

Page

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Last Year's Army-Wide Agricultural and Sideline Production Shows Greater Development Than in Previous Years 40

PIG RAISING

There Should Be Great Development in the Pig Raising Business - by Chang Shou-heng 44

Develop Collective Pig Raising Actively 47

MINING

Tapping Potentialities, an Old Mine Builds New Mines 49

Maanshan Municipal Party Committee Strengthens Political Leadership, Persistently Follow Correct Orientation of Production and Construction 54

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Kiangsi Province Unfolds Mass Movement, Local Industry Shows Brisk Development 56

LINE STRUGGLE

Central China Commune Applies Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Struggle between Two Lines 58

RURAL INDUSTRY

Education on Political Line Helps Rural Motor Plant Serve Agriculture Better 60

CERAMICS

East China Town Makes Progress in Ceramics 62

PLA MEDICAL TEAM

Philosophy Helps PLA Men Cure the Blind 63

INDUSTRY

East China Iron and Steel Company Expands Mines to Promote Production 65

Page

LAND RECLAMATION

South China Hsien Reclaims Land from Sea 66

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Condemns US Imperialism and Lackeys for Fresh Crimes against Cambodia 68

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Foreign Minister of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Gives Banquet in Honor of Diplomatic Envoys to China 72

FOREIGN MISSIONS IN CHINA

Chinese Foreign Ministry Sponsors Theatrical Performance in Honor of Foreign Guests 72

NATIONAL

Firmly Uphold Class Struggle, Oppose Class Conciliation 74

History Must Not Be Put Upside Down 82

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Develop the Glorious Traditions of Our Army and Direct an Energetic Effort to Proper Support-Government-and-Love-People Work 85

"LEARN FROM TACHAI"

An Example of Learning from Tachai by a High-yield Area South of the Yangtze River 88

THIRD FIVE-YEAR PLAN

Well-Known Bridge Construction Worker Hails Victorious Fulfillment of China's Third Five-Year Plan 96

INDOCTRINATION OF PEASANTS

Peasants in East China Production Brigade Arm Themselves with Mao Tsetung Thought 98

Page

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

East China Province Builds Big Fertilizer Plant 100

AGRICULTURE

East China Brigade Applies Materialist Dialectics in Transforming Dry Land into Paddy Fields 101

IRRIGATION

Northwest China Province Produces More Equipment for Pump Wells 102

RAILWAY TRANSPORT

Northwest China Railway Administration Serves Workers, Peasants and Soldiers 103

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Statement by Political Bureau of NUFK Central Committee, Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia 105

CHINA AND CEYLON

China, Ceylon Sign Protocol on Commodity Exchange 106

Head of Chinese Government Trade Delegation Gives Farewell Banquet in Colombo 107

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean Government Delegation Visits Peking, Tientsin and Tsunhua Hsien 108

Agreements on Economic and Technical Cooperation and on Trade between Governments of China and Equatorial Guinea Signed in Peking 109

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Vietnamese Light Industry Visiting Group 109

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Holds Banquet in Honor of Visiting Chinese Medical Team 110

Page

SUPER POWERS

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Down with Doctrine of Big-Nation Hegemony 110

US IN INDOCHINA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator: "Resolutely Check US Imperialism's Crime of Expanding Aggression in Indochina" 112

NATIONAL

PARTY LEADERSHIP OVER ECONOMIC WORK

Maoming Municipal CCP Committee Grasps Firmly the Struggle between the Two Classes, Two Roads and Two Lines and Effectively Strengthens the Party's Leadership over Economic Work 114

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

A Paean to Support-the-Army and Cherish-the-People 118

LATE MARRIAGE

Vigorously Encourage Late Marriage for the Revolutionary Cause 122

FARM WORK FOR CADRES

Twin Harvests in Revolution and Production Obtained by "May 7" Farms for Revolutionary Committees from the Hsien Level Upward in Kiangsi 124

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTIVITY

Industrial and Mining Enterprises Can Increase Production Without Increasing Manpower 127

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Third Anhwei Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Third Anhwei Provincial Party Committee Elected 135

PLA "FOUR-GOOD" COMPANY

PLA Company Fears Neither Hardship Nor Death in Making Revolution 138

INDUSTRY

Anshan Steel Workers Rely on Mao Tsetung Thought in Making Breakthroughs in Technology 141

Page

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

PLA Units on Fukien Front to Suspend Shelling During Spring Festival 143

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Hails New Victory of Cambodian Patriotic Armed Forces, People 144

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 16th Message to Khmer Nation 145

Samdech Sihanouk, Samdech Penn Nouth Send Message to Vice Prime Minister Khieu Samphan, Extending Warmest Congratulations on Resounding Victories of NLAFC 151

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Ceylon 152

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 152

FOREIGN DIPLOMATS IN CHINA

Chinese Foreign Ministry Gives Film Reception for Foreign Diplomats 153

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

10th Meeting of China-Korea Committee for Cooperation in Border River Transport Convened in Pyongyang 154

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception in Honor of Delegation of Yugoslav Economic Circles 155

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Timely Discovery, Thorough Clarification and Proper Solution 156

Page

"IDEOLOGICAL REVOLUTIONIZATION"

Develop the Democratic Style, Heighten the Level of Ideological Revolutionization 163

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Numbers of Medium and Small Factories Set Up by Various PLA Units 169

HEALTH

Chiashan Hsien Scores New Victory in Schistosomiasis Prevention and Treatment 173

Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants in Suburbs of Shanghai Launch Battle Against Snails in Conjunction with Water Conservation 175

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Chinese Armymen and Peasants Talk about How They Support Each Other 178

CADRES AND MANUAL LABOR

Provincial Revolutionary Committee Vice Chairman Persists in Physical Labor 180

GRAIN REQUISITIONING

China Surpasses Grain Purchasing Plan 182

FILMS

Color Films of Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera "Red Lantern" and Revolutionary Ballet "Red Detachment of Women" Start Showing Tomorrow 183

MARKETING CO-OPS

Revolutionized Supply and Marketing Co-op in Tibet 184

CONSUMER GOODS

Three Big Chinese Cities Send Consumer Goods to Other Cities, Rural Areas 185

TAIWAN

US-Chiang Reactionaries Intensify Fascist Rule in Taiwan 186

Struggle against US-Chiang Reactionary Rule Grows in Taiwan 187

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Returns to Peking after Visit to Ceylon 190

CHINA AND GUINEA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Guinean Ambassador to China 190

Guinean Ambassador to China Leaves Post for Home 190

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Guinea 191

CHINESE MISSIONS ABROAD

Charge D'Affaires A.I. of Chinese Embassies in Canada, Italy, Ethiopia and Chile Leave Peking for Posts 191

CHINA AND INDIA

Indian Charge D'Affaires A.I. Gives National Day Reception in Peking 191

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim in Ulan Bator Gives Film Reception 192

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Charge D'Affaires A.I. in Peking Holds Press Conference 192

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Director General of Medical Services of Pakistan Armed Forces Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Medical Team 193

CHINA AND UAR

UAR Goodwill Delegation Leaves Cairo for China 194

UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir Arrives in Peking 194

CHINA AND US

Chinese Foreign Ministry Statement Condemns US Imperialism for Plotting New Military Adventures in Indo-China 196

Page

CHINA AND US AND KOREA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces Despicable Plot of US Imperialism, Pak Jung Hi Puppet Clique 197

US

Nixon's State of Union Message Reflects Grave Internal Crises in United States 198

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 1, 1971 No. 4828

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CCP HSIEN COMMITTEES

Maintain the Fine Style of Modesty and Prudence and Firmly Execute Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

- Through the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the CCP committee of Hsingkuo hsien gives a continuous boost to the ideological revolutionization of the leading squad

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 14, 1971)

During the period of the Second Civil Revolutionary War, Hsingkuo was a "model hsien" personally cited by the great leader Chairman Mao. After a period of tempering in the great proletarian cultural revolution, here Mao Tse-tung's thought is popularized to an unprecedented degree, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is deeply instilled in people's minds, and the glorious revolutionary traditions personally fostered by Chairman Mao have developed even further. In the one year and more after the establishment of the new Party hsien committee, members of the leading squad have taken the lead in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, have showed modesty and prudence and are free from arrogance and rashness. They learn humbly from the masses and seriously conduct investigations and studies. In a down-to-earth manner, they have carried out to perfection various tasks. They lead the broad masses to take big strides forward along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. For 70 percent of the farmland in the whole hsien, the aim of a guaranteed harvest unaffected by drought and floods is attained. Last year's per-mow food output surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

Be Modest and Prudent and Strive To Guard Against Arrogance

Immediately after the establishment of the new hsien committee, the leading squad seriously discussed the question: How should we lift high continuously the red banner of the "model hsien" cited by Chairman Mao in former years? How can we do first-grade work like our revolutionary predecessors?

The second day after the founding of the new hsien committee, members of the leading squad with the revolutionary treasure book tucked in their bosoms arrived at Wench'angkung--the old site of the "Land Revolutionary Cadres' Training Class" run by Chairman Mao in the old days. There they studied Chairman Mao's brilliant works, Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice, and the glorious traditions of those revolutionary predecessors who followed Chairman Mao in making revolution.

Members of the leading squad of the hsien committee came to a profound understanding that to do first-grade work like their revolutionary predecessors, they must execute Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in an exemplary way as they had done and that to do so, they must like them maintain the fine style of being modest and prudent. Therefore, they regard the maintenance and development of the fine tradition of modesty and prudence as a key to the build-up of the leading squad in regard to ideological revolutionization and the revolutionization of their style, and an important theme of study in leading the masses toward better implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They constantly unfold an active ideological struggle and overcome their feelings of arrogance and self-complacency. They continuously heighten their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In mid-February last year, the leading squad of the hsien committee heard a litany of praises all round: For Hsingkuo hsien there are three "firsts." It is the first to set up a hsien revolutionary committee in the whole province, the first to establish a new hsien Party committee and the one credited with the creation of new "first-grade work." As an advanced group in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the hsien revolutionary committee attended the 2nd Provincial Congress of Activists in Living Study and Living Application of Mao Tse-tung's Thought.

In the midst of praise and achievements, certain comrades of the leading squad developed feelings of arrogance and self-complacency. Instead of "looking for shortcomings in the midst of praise and continuing the revolution without interruption," they considered the citation for themselves as "well-deserved," after comparing their work with that of the backward; they considered Hsingkuo as not well endowed with natural conditions and yet successful in scoring "not simple" achievements, after comparing their conditions with those which were better endowed; they considered their own progress considerable, after comparing their present style with that of the past.

"We must learn to look at a problem in all respects and look at not only the positive side but also the negative side of a thing. Under certain conditions, a bad thing can lead to good results and a good thing bad results."

In the light of Chairman Mao's teaching, the hsien Party committee made an analysis of the feeling of arrogance and smugness among members of the leading squad. They felt that one should take delight in achievements but if one lacked a correct attitude and lapsed into blindness and regarded achievements as a burden, then a good thing would change into a bad one. Therefore, taking as a weapon Chairman Mao's teaching, "To guard against arrogance--this

is a question of principle involving the leadership," the hsien committee organized the members of the leading squad to fight "arrogance" on six occasions in a row.

The leading squad first set forth the feelings of arrogance and self-complacency in the squad and checked their evil consequences. Everyone said, "With a sense of arrogance and smugness, leadership members would not be able to make a sustained effort toward class struggle, persevere in a correct political orientation and remain firm in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line." They said, "Arrogance will lead to right-leaning conservatism in thinking, contentment with the status quo in work, lack of unity organizationally and a detachment from the masses in work style."

As soon as arrogance reared its head, the whole hsien, which used to be "first in three things," fell behind as the last but one in the whole area in the fulfillment of four important tasks.

Due to arrogance, several members of the leading squad said things out of tune and did things out of harmony with the rest. The more everyone brought to light the manifestations of feelings of arrogance and smugness the more strongly the harm of such sentiments was felt; the more through the check up about the harmful influence of the sentiments of arrogance and self-complacency the more strongly the importance of the style of modesty and prudence was felt. They said, "Arrogance is an obstacle in the continuation of the revolution, an obstacle in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and an obstacle to the doing of first-grade work. Without knocking down arrogance, we cannot go forward; with a growing feeling of arrogance, we shall lose our bearings."

To further heighten everyone's awareness, the hsien Party committee organized the whole body of members of the leading squad to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's brilliant work, "Study and the Situation." They were made to review the several big outbursts of pride in the history of the Party which led to the blunder of a "Left" or right-leaning opportunist line and caused the revolutionary cause tremendous harm.

While reviewing the past, everyone reviewed Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The comrades of the whole Party must take as a lesson these several outbursts of pride and these several errors" and "Refrain from repeating the error of arrogance in the time of victory." They saw more clearly the harm of the sentiments of arrogance and self-complacency. They came to understand more deeply that only by guarding against arrogance and rashness and staying modest and prudent could they follow Chairman Mao closely in making revolution. Only so could they unswervingly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. And only so could they give further publicity to the good traditions and fine style of the comrades of Hsingkuo hsien personally cited by Chairman Mao during the period of the Second Civil Revolutionary War for their having "done first-grade work."

The hsien Party committee further mobilized the masses of the whole hsien to help the leading squad in fighting arrogance. They told the communes the problems of arrogance and smugness existing in the leading squad. The

communes in turn conveyed such problems to the brigades and the brigades made them known to the masses. In this way a moving scene appeared all over the hsien. The broad masses of Party members, cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members felt elated when the new hsien Party committee in the midst of praise threw wide open its doors for rectification. Some gave the hsien committee a telephone call, some mailed them quotations from Chairman Mao, and some personally visited comrades of the hsien committee for a talk. Here were honest criticisms, expressions of fervent hope and also stern criticisms of "arrogance," which was likened to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. They said significantly, "You must think of Chairman Mao in the midst of success and take the initiative to make a self-examination of your mistakes. You must not relax the remolding of the world outlook in a situation of triumph. You must follow Chairman Mao closely every step of the way and continue making revolution and forge ahead all the time."

The fervent help from the masses has further stimulated the leading squad's consciousness of vigorously fighting the sentiments of arrogance and self-complacency. At a hsien-wide 3,000-strong general meeting, the "squad leader" took the lead to guide the squad members in taking the initiative to expose "self" and fight arrogance before the masses. With the revolutionary predecessors taken as an example, they recalled the bitterness of the past and compared it with the sweetness of the present, doing so in the light of the history of fighting after the founding of the hsien Party committee. They came to understand further that only with Chairman Mao and with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line could there be the new China, our army and our people of today. They vigorously criticized idealism and metaphysics and assiduously studied Chairman Mao's philosophic works. They were determined to maintain forever the fine style of modesty and prudence.

After their fighting arrogance on six occasions, a new scene appeared: Members of the leading squad of the hsien Party committee showed a higher consciousness in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They had a better style of modesty and prudence. Their unity was more firmly strengthened. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the situation of a new leap appeared in revolution and production all over the hsien.

Learn from the Masses and Be Willing Little Pupils

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Conditions keep changing. To bring our own thinking in line with the new conditions, we must study. Even those who have had a relatively great understanding of Marxism and those with a relatively firm proletarian stand must also study again. They must be receptive to new things and study new problems." Members of the leading squad of the Hsingkuo hsien Party committee do not stay content with the experience acquired and the things learned. Instead they place themselves in the role of primary school students. In the three major revolutionary struggles, they have learned humbly from the masses and kept accepting new things and studying new problems. They lead the masses to forge ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Hsingkuo hsien had a 2,000,000-odd mow stretch of denuded hilly area, where serious loss of water and soil prevailed. "It was a sheet of water in rainy days and a patch of drought-hardened land fine weather." Calamities struck year after year. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the old hsien Party committee pushed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Though a mountain-development effort was made yet the situation of serious loss of water and soil remained not much changed. Confronted with a barren hill they wrung their hands helplessly. After the founding of the new hsien Party committee, they were determined to solve thoroughly this "old knotty" problem in history. What should be done?

Brimming over with enthusiasm, members of the leading squad of the Party hsien committee strode over to Chiaohsi brigade of Yungfeng commune. This brigade was originally on a poverty-ridden mountain valley in a denuded hilly area. In 1964, in response to Chairman Mao's great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," they energetically mobilized the poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members to learn from Tachai and develop the denuded hills through self-reliance. In several years, for 85 percent of the farmland of the whole brigade, automatic irrigation was introduced. For six consecutive years, its per-mow grain output surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

After taking a look at this brigade, listening to people, making a comparison and doing a little thinking, members of the leading squad of the hsien Party committee found the answers to all those problems that had them confused in office, and also solutions that had never crossed their minds. What they should do was: to lead the masses in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, acquire the spirit of Tachai, follow the road of Tachai and fight amidst hardship through self-reliance.

The leading squad of the hsien Party committee received here a profound education: "The masses are the true heroes and we ourselves are always childish and ridiculous. Without understanding this point, we cannot acquire even rudimentary knowledge." They also came to understand that due to the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the masses being backward" on the old hsien Party committee and due to the practice of relying on help from others and on a minority of specialists and placing no faith in the masses and no reliance on the masses, they "became helpless when confronted with denuded hills." Confronted with a denuded hill, the new hsien Party committee had the feeling of being confronted with "a lot of problems in the absence of any counter-measures." This showed that in their minds there still existed the remnant poison of the "theory of the masses being backward." With Chiaohsi brigade taken as an example, everyone vigorously criticized the "theory of the masses being backward" and fostered the idea of "the masses being the true heroes" and the spirit of being willing primary school pupils of the masses. They firmly placed trust in the masses and reliance on the masses.

Later, in Chiaohsi brigade, the hsien Party committee called a hsien-wide on-the-spot conference to learn from Tachai in agriculture. It organized cadres at and above the production team level of the whole hsien to go in

separate groups to Chiaohsi to make an inspection and undertake studies. With Chiaohsi brigade leading the road, there appeared in the whole hsien a feverish upsurge of a campaign of "learning from Tachai far away and learning from Chiaohsi nearby" and developing mountains, rivers and fields through self-reliance.

In the midst of such a feverish campaign, members of the leading squad of the hsien Party committee toured the 200-odd brigades of the whole hsien. They found that a small number of brigades had always failed to make a start with the learn-from-Tachai effort.

Confronted with such a problem, the hsien Party committee put a leading squad member in charge of a Mao Tse-tung thought propaganda team to penetrate into the midst of a typical backward brigade and stay there for an investigation. For many years, this brigade "had to rely on state sales of grain for food and on loans for production." In the spirit of being a willing pupil, this leadership member visited the poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members. He lent an ear to opinions from all sides and analyzed many happenings in the brigade. He came to understand that the class struggle here was relatively complicated, that the leading squad of the brigade had failed to tackle vigorously the class struggle, and that individual leading members had showed lukewarm enthusiasm for the socialist cause. He further consulted with the masses to seek solutions. He mobilized the Party members and poor and lower-middle peasants to reorganize the leading squad of the brigade. The new leadership squad led the masses of commune members to grasp class struggle vigorously and the struggle between the two lines. It criticized the tendency toward "emphasis on sidelines to the neglect of agriculture." In an overall way an effort to develop the mountains, rivers and fields was launched. The backward brigade changed into an advanced unit by learning from Tachai.

Drawing on the experience acquired through a stay at this brigade, members of the leadership of the Party hsien committee went separately to various backward brigades of the whole hsien. They consulted with the masses and overhauled the leading squads in line with practical conditions. This strengthened construction toward ideological revolutionization and organizational revolutionization. In these backward brigades, the campaign of learning from Tachai in agriculture immediately got off to a vigorous start.

In practice, members of the leading squad of the Hsingkuo hsien Party committee kept eliminating the remnant pernicious influence of the "theory of the masses being backward." They came to a profound understanding that "the masses are the true heroes." They firmly fostered the fine style of modesty and prudence, and learned humbly from the masses. In a more penetrating way they popularized the experience of Tachai throughout the hsien. They led the people of the whole hsien toward a tremendous victory in the struggle of developing mountains, rivers and fields. In the whole hsien, over 1,000,000 mow of denuded mountainous area were brought under control. Over several thousands of water conservation projects of various types were repaired and built. From 597 catties the year before, per-mow grain output of the whole hsien last year shot up to 822 catties. They said with feeling,

"Only by learning humbly from the masses and relying on the masses can the leading squad unswervingly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

Consciously Fight Self and Remold the World Outlook

The work style is a reflection of thought. To foster the fine style of modesty and prudence, we must foster a proletarian world outlook. After acquiring such an understanding from practice the members of the leading squad of the Hsingkuo hsien Party committee, in conducting various tasks and handling various problems, pay attention to arming themselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought, consciously fight "self" and criticize revisionism, and seriously remold their world outlook. This has enabled themselves to maintain forever the fine style of being modest and prudent. Last year, they directed vigorous efforts to increasing their "consciousness" and fought a "breakthrough" battle in fighting self and criticizing revisionism.

In June last year, the leading squads at the hsien Party committee and the commune Party committee levels launched a heart-to-heart talk campaign. In the past, to the comrades of the commune, some comrades "talked but not from their heart, and criticized others but not themselves." They failed to cast themselves consciously in the role of the target of revolution. They spoke with still a touch of the air of an official. In this heart-to-heart talk movement, they first put themselves in the place of the target of revolution and consciously exposed "self" and fought self-interest. With members of the Party committees of 17 communes they had heart-to-heart talks in succession. On their own initiative, they told the comrades of the communes about the problems involving their own ideological style and accepted help from them voluntarily.

At a rectification meeting, the poor and lower-middle peasants of Chünts'un commune criticized some individual comrades of the Party committee of the commune for their idea of "being always correct" and their sense of arrogance. The fact existed as such but they did not humbly accept mass criticism. After arriving at the commune, members of the leading squad engaged them in heart-to-heart talks. With them all sitting in a circle, a leading member of the hsien Party committee first recounted a lesson he had received: In 1966, the hsien popularized short-stalk fine seed strains. Without going into the midst of the masses to make investigation and research, he thought that in popularizing fine seed strains, "one must be a bit more conservative in thinking and a bit more sure-footed in action." He considered himself right for thinking so. As a result, the short-stalk strains did not get popularized over a wide area for a long time. This hampered the effort toward a higher agricultural output. In the great cultural revolution, the masses criticized his idea of being "experienced" and being "always correct." Only then did he come to understand that the idea of being "always correct" would lead to incorrectness and was a result of the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Another member of the Party hsien committee told how, after joining the leading squad of the new hsien Party committee, he constantly reminded himself to avoid getting affected with the idea of being "always correct." Yet

after a tempering in the great cultural revolution, he felt that he had learned lessons, both positive and negative, and that he would hereafter be free from being "incorrect." He always thought he was right in his work.

What gave rise to the idea of being "always correct"? The two leading members of the hsien Party committee and members of the Party committee of the commune together made an analysis of things and looked for causes in the world outlook. At last, they found underlying the idea "being always correct" the factor of "arrogance" and underlying "arrogance" the factor of "self." The two leading members of the hsien Party committee said that in the past they thought of themselves being from a good family, early participants in revolution and successful in work. Encumbered with such a [mental] burden, they could not apply to themselves the "one dividing into two" approach, and always clung to the belief in their own correctness. After joining the leading squad of the new hsien Party committee, they further held that having been put through an acute two-line struggle they would no longer be liable to the mistake of following a wrong line. For a time, they relaxed the transformation of their own world outlook. As a result, "self" came to the fore and "arrogance" reared its head. Again the idea of "being always correct" was engendered. Before the comrades of the commune, they vigorously fought "self." After learning about this, the members of the Party committee of the commune received a great education. Humbly they accepted the criticisms of poor and lower-middle peasants and fought "self" on their own initiative. In a very short time they smashed the idea of "being always correct." Their consciousness of line struggle was heightened.

Such a way of engaging commune comrades in heart-to-heart talks adopted by the leading squad of the Hsingkuo hsien Party committee not only stimulates their own ideological revolutionization but gives a boost to various hsien-level leading squads' conscious effort at fighting "self" and criticizing revisionism and developing their revolutionization. This has further strengthened the consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the light of what was gained in fighting arrogance on six occasions in the past and the past lessons and experiences acquired, the leading squad of the Hsingkuo hsien Party committee summed up several points of understanding governed by laws: In the time of success, one must consciously attribute it to Chairman Mao, to the Party and to the masses of people. In the time of being cited by the higher authorities and praised by the masses, one must be more humble and prudent and consciously regard as his own motto Chairman Mao's teaching, "Modesty leads to progress and arrogance promotes backwardness." In the time of triumph, one must more consciously regard victory as a motive force and make continuous efforts toward new victories.

Bearing in mind their own different characteristics, members of the leading squad constantly fight "self" and criticize revisionism, try to guard against arrogance, and foster the style of revolutionization. The leading cadres constantly criticize the "theory of the masses being backward"

and empiricism, so that they would not look down upon the young people on the strength of their own experience. The new cadres criticize the "theory of claiming credit for rebellion," as they learn humbly from the old cadres and refrain from looking down upon the old people because of their own talent. In the process of consciously fighting arrogance and self-interest, they persevere all the more in a study effort in the following three aspects:

(1) To study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking. The aim is to shatter idealism and metaphysics and establish firmly the "one dividing into two" viewpoint and put oneself always in the place of being not only the motive force of revolution but also the target of revolution.

(2) To study the new Party Constitution. The aim is to foster firmly the great ideal of devoting a life of hard struggle to communism and look forever ahead and fight arduously with not a breathing spell taken and not a minute lost.

(3) To study Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice of staying as one with the masses in Hsingkuo in former years and making an investigation deep in the midst of the masses. The aim is to firmly foster the idea of "the masses being the true heroes" and forever place themselves in the midst of the masses to be their willing pupils.

Now, they are determined to maintain forever the style of modesty and prudence, "developing the revolutionary traditions to win still greater victories," and firmly lead the masses to forge ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. (NCNA Correspondent and NCNA Reporter)

* * *

RURAL DEVELOPMENT

People of Yuchiang Hsien, Kiangsi Province, Make New Achievement

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 12, 1971)

Immensely inspired by Chairman Mao's brilliant poem, "Farewell to the God of Plague," the revolutionary committee of Yuchiang hsien, Kiangsi Province, has led the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary masses of the whole hsien to display the spirit of thoroughgoing revolution and to perseveringly carry out the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, propelling the continuing development of the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture.

"A myriad willows sway in the spring breeze: 600 million Chinese people become healthy and strong." In Yuchiang today, everywhere there is a revolutionary scene of vigor and vitality. In the past few years, more than 1,400 water conservation projects of varying scales have been built, close to 30,000 mow of farmland has been reclaimed and over 90 percent of the farmland in the hsien have been brought under natural-flow channel irrigation, creating favorable conditions for reaping stable yields of crops despite drought and flood. The development of the building of water conservation projects greatly accelerates the mechanization and electrification in farming. This hsien also has built 18 small factories making farm machines, chemical fertilizer, agricultural insecticide and cement, which serve agriculture. Grain output has increased by a big margin. In 1970, the total output of grain was 40 percent greater than that of 1969 and the per-mow output was near 1,000 catties.

The change in Lant'ienpan was Yuchiang in miniature. Lant'ienpan brigade formerly was seriously afflicted with schistosomiasis (snail fever). Before the liberation, the population of some ten villages here was almost wiped out by this disease. In those days, on both banks of Pait'a River, there were no passers-by and there were no men to farm the land, and most of the survivors were patients "whose faces were pale, whose arms were skinny and whose bellies swollen." Bearing their illness, some of them worked as labor hands for the landlords and some others, bringing their elders and children along, went everywhere to beg for food. "As soon as the rice stalks slanted, they had to go begging for food; they wore the same ragged cotton-padded coat from childhood to old age." This ballad was a true description of the miserable life the people of Lant'ienpan led at that time.

Today, the people of Lant'ienpan take great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant poem "Farewell to the God of Plague" as the beacon light illuminating their road of continuing revolution and Tachai as an example to follow. They advance continuously. Grain output exceeded 1,000 catties per mow in 1969 and rose to 1,200 catties in 1970. Each household delivered and sold to the state an average of more than 5,000 catties of grain. The life of the commune members has greatly improved.

After the liberation, Yuchiang hsien has gone through a violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. In 1955, answering great leader Chairman Mao's call "Get organized," the people of Yuchiang embarked on the road of agricultural cooperation. Grain output per mow increased from over 190 catties in the early post-liberation period to more than 360 catties. But, as a result of the sabotage of the cooperatives by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, agricultural production developed slowly.

In 1959, inspired by Chairman Mao's brilliant poem "Farewell to the God of Plague" and by the general line of socialist construction, the people of Yuchiang fought against heaven and earth. Consequently, grain output again surpassed 410 catties per mow. After that, Liu Shao-ch'i fanned the evil wind of "san-tzu i-pao" and restored capitalism, so that the collective economy was undermined and the speed of increase of grain output lowered again.

During the great cultural revolution, Yuchiang hsien established its revolutionary committee. The people of Yuchiang conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's great teachings about the existence of classes, class contradictions and class struggle in a socialist society and reviewed the history of the struggle between the two lines in the villages in this hsien. They realized that, to make Yuchiang hsien advance in great strides along the road of socialism, they must perseveringly carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and tightly grasp the struggle between the two lines.

Political power is a fundamental question of the revolution. After its establishment, the hsien revolutionary committee first took a firm hold of the building of political power. In Lihsin brigade of this hsien, a counter-revolutionary made use of the clannish influence and manipulated the leadership of the clans. The clan leaders hit at the poor and lower-middle peasants, undermined the collective economy and used up the public reserve of the 12 production teams. As a result, agricultural production was seriously damaged and grain output in 1965 was only some 300 catties per mow. The hsien revolutionary committee led the poor and lower-middle peasants in waging struggle against this counter-revolutionary. The new leading group of this brigade led the broad masses to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and to take the road of Tachai, increasing grain output year after year. In 1969, per-mow grain output surpassed the "Program" and, in 1970, rose to 950 catties.

Should we consolidate and develop the collective economy of the people's communes or allow the spontaneous capitalist forces to develop unchecked? This is a violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the countryside. Before the great cultural revolution, as a result of the influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, an evil wind of "dissolving the commune and dividing the brigades" and practicing individual economy under disguise prevailed for some time in the countryside in Yuchiang hsien.

In 1961, there appeared in Ch'iufang brigade some "brother teams" and "clannish teams," disintegrating the collective economy and undermining agricultural production.

After its establishment, the hsien revolutionary committee, while conducting the line struggle in depth in the countryside, aroused the masses to sharply criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and led the poor and lower-middle peasants to recall past bitterness and think about the present happiness, thereby heightening the consciousness of the cadres and the masses in the class struggle and the line struggle.

The poor and lower-middle peasants of Ch'iufang brigade united together and struck at the capitalist forces. Following the example of Tachai, they fought arduously for one winter and the ensuing spring and succeeded in building a 4-li long canal which ran through hills and crossed the mountain streams and which had been regarded impossible in the past, and transforming 800 mow of low-yield fields. The annual grain output increased by more than 300,000 catties.

Should Tachai be regarded as a typical case of production, or as a question of the orientation and the line? This also is a reflection of the struggle between the two lines. Lant'ienpan brigade and Ch'unfeng brigade were both situated on the plain neighboring Paita River. They had similar conditions of soil, water conservation and climate. But they took different roads in the movement of learning from Tachai, so that they produced completely different results.

Lant'ienpan brigade learned from Tachai its spirit of perseveringly adhering to the principle of putting proletarian politics in command and Mao Tse-tung's thought in the fore, studied and applied the "three constantly read articles" in a living way, tightly grasped the revolutionization of the thinking of the commune members and fought against heaven and earth in the spirit of thoroughgoing revolution. In 1970, its grain output surpassed 1,200 catties per mow and it sold more than 1,900,000 catties of grain to the state.

Ch'unfeng brigade did not give prominence to proletarian politics in the movement of learning from Tachai so that it went farther and farther away from the correct line. Its per-mow grain output remained at the level of 600 catties for five to six years. In 1970, it tightly grasped the fundamentals and changed the passive situation of the past. As a result, grain output rose to 1,000 catties per mow.

The hsien revolutionary committee summed up the experiences of Lant'ienpan and Ch'unfeng brigades in learning from Tachai and held a mass discussion on the topic, "What should we learn from Tachai?" in the whole hsien. The spirit of Tachai was imprinted deeply in the minds of the people. Production brigades in the pattern of Tachai emerged in an unending stream.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The serious problem is the education of the peasantry." If we only "neglect political work among the peasants in the slightest way, the tendency toward capitalism will become rampant." The hsien revolutionary committee learned this from its practice of struggle: In the movement of learning from Tachai, class struggle must be grasped constantly and the tendency toward capitalism criticized constantly, otherwise the class enemies will take the chance to carry out sabotage and the tendency toward capitalism will gain the upper hand.

The key to making the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture develop soundly lies in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate men, to remold men and to train a group of leaders who can learn from Tachai.

Since winter 1969, Yuchiang hsien revolutionary committee has conducted open-door campaigns three times, arousing the masses and the cadres to set forth their opinions to its leading group and summing up the experience of the movement of learning from Tachai, thereby further stepping up the revolutionary spirit of the members of its leading group and heightening their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the past year, the principal leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee devoted over two-thirds of their time to going deep to the grassroots level, working in selected spots and going from one place to another to make investigations, tightly grasping the fundamental tasks, training backbone forces of learning from Tachai, and popularizing such advanced models as Chaoyang and Lant'ienpan in learning from Tachai. They went and worked in the fore. At crucial moments, they dashed forward and used revolutionization of their thinking to lead the revolutionization of the thinking of the grassroots-level cadres and the commune members.

A large group of leaders of learning from Tachai appeared in the whole hsien. Among them were Liu Yu-lung, a militia platoon leader who bravely sacrificed himself in protecting a reservoir from destruction; Ch'en San-ch'i, a cadre of a production team who, despite his illness, fought to the last minute of his life for the revolutionary cause; Li Hsing-liang, a member of the standing committee of the hsien revolutionary committee and secretary of the Party general branch of Chaoyang brigade, who studied and applied the "three constantly read articles" in a living way and was devoted to public interests.

Li Hsing-liang often led the broad masses to study and apply the "three constantly read articles" in a living way and to firmly and unswervingly take the road of Tachai. Whenever a production team lagged behind in learning from Tachai in agriculture, he, taking with him his beddings, went to stay and work there. In the course of developing Fenghuangkang, he lived in a dilapidated duck shed and passed the winter there; when the mountain torrents suddenly surged, he checked the flow by standing in it; in the course of transforming the low-yield fields, he got together with the masses and drained away the water in some 30 ponds and carried more than 100,000 basket loads of mud from the ponds. Under his leadership, Chaoyang brigade reaped

a bumper harvest of over 1,700 catties per mow from nearly 3,000 mow of paddy fields in 1970, opening a new road of securing greater output of grain.

The hsien revolutionary committee vigorously propagandize the deeds of these exemplary personalities and popularize the experience of Chaoyang brigade in studying and applying the "three constantly read articles" in a living way. As a result, a group of heroic personalities and advanced units of learning from Tachai have appeared in each commune and an excellent situation of surging vigor and vitality presented itself in the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture.

- Joint Investigation Group of Shangjao Administrative District Revolutionary Committee and Kiangsi Provincial Revolutionary Committee

* * *

HEALTH

Mass Activity of Exterminating Snails Unfolded in Kwangsi

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 17, 1971)

(NCNA Nanning, January 16) Obeying Chairman Mao's great directive "It is imperative to exterminate schistosomiasis," the leading groups at various levels in areas afflicted with schistosomiasis (snail fever) in Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region extensively carry out mass activities of exterminating snails in coordination with the current tasks of production in winter. They have continuously won new victories.

In areas afflicted with snail fever in Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region, campaigns of exterminating snails were launched three times in summer and autumn last year. Great victories were won. In view of the fact that some cadres and some of the masses thought that "work was near completion" when they had come to this state of affairs, the leading groups at various levels in areas afflicted with snail fever held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types before unfolding the mass activities of exterminating snails. In some areas, propaganda was conducted by means of blackboard notices, broadcasting, and exhibition of solid things, so that Chairman Mao's brilliant idea of "sending away the god of plague" was imprinted more deeply in the minds of the people. The cadres and the masses also reviewed the history of struggle between the two lines in the prevention of snail fever and went further to carry out revolutionary mass criticism, to sharply criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of medical and health work pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents on the front of prevention of snail fever, thereby further raising their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and strengthening their confidence in completely exterminating the snails.

In T'ienteng, Ishan, Loch'eng and some other hsien, the broad revolutionary masses and the cadres said in excitement: "Chairman Mao's great call 'It is imperative to exterminate schistosomiasis' represents his greatest concern for us. We must closely follow Chairman Mao, totally discredit Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang of 'vermin' and send away the god of plague." In the past two months, thousands upon thousands of people in some hsien have joined in the activity of exterminating snails in winter. They have concentrated forces to fight a battle of annihilation. By shock tactics and encirclement, they exterminate the snails in various rivers and streams, sewers, caves, pits and other spots of complex terrain, and eliminate the "corners" where the snails are hidden.

In Ishan hsien, in a recent campaign to exterminate snails in Shihpieh and Aishan communes alone, more than 17,000 people set out to fight and, in three days, exterminated the snails in more than 900,000 square meters of land, dredged 7 rivers and streams, accumulated more than 3,000 tan of manure and built farmland and reclaimed wasteland exceeding 200 mow.

The Revolutionary Committee of Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region and the Party committees and revolutionary committees at various levels in areas afflicted with snail fever have adopted effective measures and strengthened leadership, propelling the victorious development of extermination of snails in winter. After the initiation of the mass activity of exterminating snails, the leading group responsible for prevention of snail fever under the autonomous region revolutionary committee promptly dispatched six investigation groups to various afflicted areas to conscientiously sum up and popularize advanced experience. Leading cadres at various levels went in the fore to the first line to take part in and command the fight, greatly inspiring the confidence of the broad masses in winning a victory of extermination of snails.

Chuchiang brigade, Lungan commune, Loch'eng hsien, was a major area for the extermination of snails. The leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee and the principal cadres of the commune Party committee went together to the first line, organized a command headquarters on the spot, and participated in the fight. Under their leadership, the broad masses went immediately into action and exterminated the snails at one stroke.

After snails were discovered in a brigade in Hujun commune, Chinghsi hsien, the autonomous region leadership and the hsien Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team and the commune cadres immediately went to this brigade and got together with the masses to inspect every river, stream, ditch, sewer, and hollow in the ground four times. They promptly organized shock teams, exterminating snails by shovelling them away, burying them in the ground, and spraying insecticide on them. They launched a battle of all-round annihilation and, after fighting arduously for five days and five nights, exterminated the snails.

In the activities of exterminating snails, the leading groups at various levels in the infested areas actively strengthened organizational leadership over the militia and brought the role of the militia as a shock team and backbone force into full play. In Iho brigade, Huangchin commune, Loch'eng hsien, more than 80,000 square meters of land were infested with snails. The hsien and the commune militia departments aroused the public organs and enterprises of the commune and also the militia of the brigades not infested by snails, and organized them into a shock team, which fought arduously for three days shoulder to shoulder with the masses of Iho brigade and exterminated the snails.

When the activities of exterminating snails were under way, the relevant departments, including Kwangsi Medical College, Kwangsi College of Chinese Traditional Medicine and the Autonomous Region People's Hospital, also spared a big group of medical workers who, together with the medical workers of various local areas, went deep into the spots afflicted with snail fever, received re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, propagandized Chairman Mao's brilliant thoughts and strengthened their technical guidance for the masses.

* * *

INDUSTRY

Big Gains by Shanghai Industry in 1970

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 19, 1971)

Shanghai's industrial output in meeting the 1970 state production plan was at an all-time high. total industrial output value was 14 per cent over 1969 and 60 per cent higher than in 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution. the workers held high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and waged class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in a deep-going way.

great efforts were made to reach and overtake advanced world standards and to adopt new techniques, work processes, products and materials. this old industrial base was used more fully to help build major state projects, using advanced techniques and equipment. metallurgical enterprises did successful experiments on improving about one thousand kinds of high grade and precision alloys, alloy steels, rare metals and special shaped rolled steel and produced a number of new grades of steel suited to production conditions in china. chemical works added a number of special engineering plastics. instruments and meter factories created some new varieties of electric vacuum equipment and new-type semi-conductor elements. various industries more widely adopted electronic techniques and a new technique of working metal that calls for little or no cutting and the textile industry adopted "one-step process" in part of its production including the technological process of printing and dyeing cloth by one step. the use of science and technology was raised to a new level.

big increases were reported for major products, including steel, rolled steel, transistors, solid-state circuits, silicon single crystals, ships, metallurgical equipment, textile machinery, tractors, chemical fertilizer and cement. consumer goods output rose by a big margin, which included cotton knitware, synthetic fabrics, woollen fabrics, woollen yarn, bicycles, cigarettes, wrist watches and transistor radios. quality was steadily improved. water and land transportation and the volume of cargoes handled at ports topped state plans.

the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought reached new heights. the workers and cadres responded enthusiastically to the call of the second plenary session of the party's ninth central committee. they made conscious efforts to remould their world outlook in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they made a living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concepts. their outlook underwent a deeper change. this became a great motive force for the striking progress in industry. the workers in many factories showed revolutionary heroism in fearing neither hardship nor death and great creativeness. big increases in output were made without increasing manpower, and in some cases with less.

the shanghai boiler plant sent many workers to help with major state building projects and still did three times as much metal work as in 1969. it fulfilled the state plan for output value two months ahead of time thanks to the great revolutionary enthusiasm of the workers.

many workers applied materialist dialectics to smash idealism and metaphysics, made many technical innovations and strove to tap potential more fully. the workers of the shanghai no. 5 pharmaceutical plant improved the work process in producing anti-tubercular drugs, eliminating the need for 90 per cent of the equipment, reducing manpower by 40 per cent and saving several hundred square metres of floor space and great quantities of chemical raw material.

the workers firmly took class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link to continue hitting hard at the handful of class enemies who tried to sabotage the socialist revolution and socialist construction. this was part of the deep-going movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption, theft, speculation, extravagance and waste. they further criticized such revisionist trash as the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the slavish comprador philosophy. they continued to sweep away the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee convened a dozen citywide meetings of industry to make revolutionary mass criticism. intensification of revolutionary mass criticism has deepened the people's adherence to chairman mao's line in running enterprises.

chairman mao teaches: "the mass movement is necessary in all work." the mass movement in the enterprises grew last year. in order to do some important tasks for the state, dozens or even several hundreds of units, by displaying the communist style of work and developing socialist mass coordination, fulfilled some tasks in a short time that could not be done before. this fully showed the superiority of the socialist system. thanks to concerted efforts by nearly 400 units last year, 100 complete sets of equipment for small chemical fertilizer plants for other areas were completed in addition to the state's original plan.

the workers are determined in the new year to hold still higher the banner of unity and victory of the ninth party congress. they are firmly carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line, developing the mass movement to learn from taching, guarding against arrogance and rashness and advancing victoriously to win new victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Central China Production Brigade Applies Dialectics to Scientific Farming

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 19, 1971)

the way a production brigade achieved a per-hectare grain yield of over 7.5 tons last year by applying chairman mao's philosophic concepts on scientific farming and conscientiously implementing the eight-point charter he formulated is described in an article carried in the 1971 no. 1 issue of the journal "red flag". it was written by liu ying-hsiang, party branch secretary of the yuehtan production brigade in yenshih county, honan province. excerpts follow:

long experience in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment has deepened my understanding of chairman mao's philosophic concepts. i realize that only by grasping materialist dialectics can we implement the eight-point charter well, do scientific farming and achieve good harvests.

one's attitude and class feeling are primary in dealing with anything. one should have profound proletarian feelings in applying materialist dialectics to carry out the eight-point charter.

this charter reflects the objective laws of agricultural production, and even more the strong desire of the poor and lower-middle peasants to develop socialist agriculture. when we refer to the charter, namely: soil improvement, rational application of fertilizer, irrigation, improved seed strains, rational close planting, plant protection, field management and improvement of farm implements, we feel the joy of the new society and at the same time recall the misery of the old society. in the old days, the landlords owned the land and we did not have any draft animals and were unable to collect manure, let alone water the fields. we sowed the wheat fields with the little seed we had borrowed, and never dreamed of good strains or close planting. since we were short of food and had to go begging, how could we tend the fields carefully? everything is different now. our land is deep-ploughed by tractors, the soil has been improved and a lot of farmyard manure and chemical fertilizer is applied. the state has extended high-transmission lines to our farms. it supplies us with all kinds of good seed strains, both for sowing and experimenting. we have pesticides to deal with various insects. what great happiness exclamation chairman mao understands us the poor and lower-middle peasants so well. his eight-point charter is not only scientific but stimulates our class feelings.

in implementing the charter, we have to carry out struggle, first and foremost, the struggle between the two lines.

the yuehtan brigade is located at the confluence of the yiho and lono rivers. a flood in 1961 washed out 66 hectares of farmland and the remaining cultivated land averaged only half a mu (a mu is one-fifteenth of a hectare) per capita. however, the party branch was determined to lead the masses in achieving a per-hectare grain yield of 3.75 tons, as set in the national programme for agricultural development. in the autumn of 1964, the wheat was sown 20 days late because of a prolonged rain. some people became discouraged with farming and said that they would go in for trade.

we held a mass meeting and placed the two lines before the brigade members. one of the lines was to implement the eight-point charter, doing everything to raise wheat output; the other line was to give up agriculture and take up trading, earning money for oneself. this reminded the poor and lower-middle peasants of their past misery and they rose in anger to criticize the capitalist trend. the meeting ended with everyone pledging to carry out the charter.

the wheat at that time was yellow and growing poorly. we decided to make it grow sturdy and green. the party branch mobilized the masses to farm scientifically and we worked out comprehensive and systematic methods. the poor and lower-middle peasants deeply understand chairman mao's teaching "concrete analysis of concrete conditions" and made a living application of it. before giving advice, the brigade scientific experimental section made a careful study and analysis of samples of the standing crop. the peasants, too, tried to find out where the wheat was affected by excessive tillering, lodging, and lack of water and manure before working out remedies. as a result, the brigade achieved a per-hectare wheat yield of 3.87 tons in 1965, topping the target set in the national programme for agricultural development. it also had a good autumn harvest that year, so that, the year's grain yield per hectare came to 6.75 tons.

in carrying out the eight-point charter, one has to struggle constantly against subjectivism and metaphysics.

several agricultural experts came to the locality one time. we farmed our experimental plot according to the eight-point charter, but they followed books and knew nothing about dialectics. they regarded the eight measures in the charter as independent of each other and this is wrong. in given conditions, close planting and improved seed strains affect the whole, and field management is the determining factor. similarly, soil improvement, fertilizer or irrigation may be the key to success or failure in certain circumstances. the eight measures are inter-related and influence each other. only when they are properly applied and each of them is made to do its part can they promote production. moreover, each measure has two aspects. a shortage of water and fertilizer will reduce production, while too much of them will cause lodging; different degrees of close planting make different demands for water and fertilizer; different improved seed strains too have different needs.

the wheat in the experimental plots grew well that winter. during the renewed growth next spring, we suggested compacting the wheat seedlings to control the growth, because short stalks that were to result would prevent lodging. some of the experts would not listen. problems arose during the shooting period. there was little ventilation in their plot and the lower part of the plants began to rot. they set about removing the leaves with scissors. before they had finished, plants fell. the per-hectare yield of their experimental plot came to 1.5 tons. subjectivism really brought great harm. our experimental plot, that had been compacted, did not show any lodging, and the per-hectare yield came to 3.6 tons.

chairman mao's materialist dialectics teaches us that one divides into two. we must grasp this in order to carry out the eight-point charter. i will lay emphasis on field management here, because it is an important aspect in giving full play to man's initiative.

there are many contradictions during the growth of wheat. field management is the means to adjust the relations between stimulating and controlling the growth of the wheat according to its law, so that the contradictions are transformed favourable to increasing production. only by grasping materialist dialectics can one manage fields well.

the key is to make a "concrete analysis of concrete conditions". there are laws governing when the wheat should be given fertilizer and when water. only when the "appetite" of the wheat is thoroughly studied can one make it grow as one wishes.

the main contradiction is lodging, for this causes a great reduction in output. therefore control of lodging is the problem throughout the whole growing period. the main cause of lodging is weak long stalks. these are caused by excessive fertilizer and water which cause the crop to grow too luxuriantly, resulting in poor ventilation and preventing the plants from receiving enough sunlight. we adopted an effective measure to check too quick growth. the stalks were short and sturdy, and the per-hectare yield came to 6 tons.

this is also true for the other measures in the eight-point charter. good results can be achieved only by making a concrete analysis of concrete conditions and by appropriate measures.

****
* FOREIGN REALTIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Extols Victorious Advance of Cambodian People

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 19, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by its commentator under the title "the cambodian people are advancing victoriously". the article reads in full as follows:

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, the political bureau of the central committee of the front and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued an appeal yesterday to the cambodian people and people's liberation armed forces. this important document gives an account of the brilliant victories of the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, analyses the current excellent situation, exposes the criminal manoeuvres of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs to step up their preparations for expanding the war of aggression against cambodia and the whole of indo-china, and calls upon the entire patriotic armed forces and people to strengthen their unity, wipe out the enemy valiantly and persist in a protracted struggle so as to seize still greater victories. imbued with sublime heroism, the inspiring appeal is bound to give an enormous impetus to the victorious advance of the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

on march 18, last year, u.s. imperialism engineered a reactionary coup through lon nol in a futile attempt to change the course of development of cambodia and turn back the wheel of history of indo-china. however, no force on earth can alter the law of development of history. in the past ten months, the people's liberation armed forces of cambodia, under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia headed by head of state samdech norodom sihanouk and the royal government of national union, have grown rapidly from small to big and from weak to strong in the course of fighting. by firmly relying on the people and hitting hard at the enemy, they have liberated most part of the country's land, thus smashing u.s. imperialism's rabid scheme to turn cambodia into its colony.

internationally, the royal government of national union of cambodia has secured wide recognition and enjoys extensive support and sympathy, whereas the lon nol regime, hemmed in at phnom penh, is eking out a precarious existence, liable to fall at any moment. in the past ten months, the situation in cambodia has developed against the wishful thinking of u.s. imperialism. in pushing naked intervention in and armed invasion of the kingdom of cambodia, u.s. imperialism has but lifted a rock to drop it on its own feet and helped to link up the resistance wars of the three peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. today, the situation in the whole of indo-china is getting much better than ever before.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support. a weak nation can defeat a strong, a

small nation can defeat a big." the cambodian people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs is a just one and a just cause is invincible.

unreconciled to its defeat, u.s. imperialism has tried hard to save itself from its defeat on the battlefields of cambodia and the rest of indo-china. of late, u.s. defense secretary melvin laird with a batch of followers sneaked into the indo-chinese area. in saigon he held a series of secret talks with brasshats of u.s. aggressor troops in viet nam and saigon puppets. he also sent thomas moorer, chairman of the u.s. joint chiefs of staff, to phnom penh to collude with lon nol. there, moorer uttered bare-faced war threats against the cambodian people, clamouring that "the united states would watch the situation in cambodia very carefully". meanwhile, the nixon government has sent more south vietnamese puppet troops to invade cambodia and instructed nguyen cao ky, ring-leader of the saigon puppet regime, to come out himself to beef up lon nol. all this shows that in order to extricate itself from the impasse, u.s. imperialism has been stepping up its preparations for further expansion of its war of aggression against cambodia and the whole of indo-china.

however, no matter how desperately u.s. imperialism and its running dogs may struggle, they will never be able to arrest the victorious advance of the cambodian people and the people of the three indo-chinese countries as a whole. the valiant patriotic cambodian armed forces and people will warmly respond to the solemn appeal of samdech norodom sihanouk, the central committee of the national united front and the royal government of national union, fight courageously and raise their vigilance to frustrate the vicious manoeuvres of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs aimed at enforcing solutions of compromise and of partition of cambodia, and strengthen their unity with the vietnamese and laotian people in their common fight to completely defeat u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. any move the nixon government takes to intensify and expand its aggressive war will only end up in ever more disastrous defeat.

the chinese people highly admire the indomitable and brave spirit displayed by the cambodian people in their resistance war and heartily rejoice over the great victories they have won. the just struggles of the peoples of various countries support each other. the cambodian people's resistance war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is an enormous assistance to the chinese people. the chinese people will forever stand by the side of the cambodian and other indo-chinese peoples and resolutely support their just struggle against the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs till complete victory is won.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Premier Chou En-lai and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meet Government Delegation of Republic of Equatorial Guinea

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 19, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier, and li hsien-nien, vice-premier, of the state council, today met all the members of the government delegation of the republic of equatorial guinea led by jesus alfonso oyono alogo, minister of public works, housing and transport.

the meeting proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. premier chou en-lai extended a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from far-off equatorial guinea. the hosts and guests had a friendly conversation and took a photograph together.

present at the meeting were leading members of the departments concerned chi peng-fei, lai chi-fa, wang hai-jung, chen mu-hua and ho kung-kai.

CHINA AND LAOS

Comrade Lin Piao Greets 22nd Anniversary of Laotian People's Liberation Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 19, 1971)

comrade lin piao, minister of national defence of the people's republic of china, today sends a message to comrade khamtay siphandone, supreme commander of the laotian people's liberation army, extending, on behalf of the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, warm congratulations on the 22nd anniversary of the founding of the laotian people's liberation army. the message reads in full:

sam neua

comrade khamtay siphandone,
supreme commander of the laotian people's liberation army,

on the occasion of the 22nd anniversary of the founding of the laotian people's liberation army, i, on behalf of the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, extend warm festival congratulations to the fraternal laotian people and the laotian people's liberation army.

the laotian people's liberation army is a heroic people's army, which, under the correct leadership of the laotian patriotic front, has waged a tenacious and unyielding struggle against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs, by relying closely on the people, uniting with other patriotic armed forces in laos and persevering in a people's war. in the past year, the patriotic laotian armed forces and people, holding aloft the militant banner of the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, uniting as one with the vietnamese and cambodian peoples and coordinating closely with them, have become stronger and stronger in fighting, annihilated large numbers of enemy effectives and won fresh splendid

successes on various battlefields in laos. through struggles they have performed immortal exploits in the cause of independence and national liberation of their fatherland. their victory has made important contributions to the anti-imperialist struggle waged by the revolutionary people throughout the world.

at present, the situation in laos as well as in indo-china is excellent. u.s. imperialism which is aggressive by nature, is still making a desperate struggle. while flagrantly raiding north viet nam and expanding its aggression against cambodia, it is further intensifying its war of aggression against laos in a vain attempt to turn the tide after its disastrous defeats. we are firmly convinced that the heroic patriotic armed forces and people of laos, fighting shoulder to shoulder with the vietnamese and cambodian peoples and persevering in a protracted people's war, will surely drive u.s. imperialism out of the territory of laos and the indo-chinese region.

the two peoples and armies of china and laos have become close comrades-in-arms and brothers in the struggle against our common enemy. the struggle of the laotian people is our struggle. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and following the teachings of the great leader chairman mao, will fully support and assist the laotian people and other peoples in indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs are completely defeated.

long live the great victory of the laotian people and other peoples in indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

long live the militant friendship between the two peoples and armies of china and laos exclamation

lin piao
minister of national defence of the
people's republic of china

january 19, 1971

CHINA AND MALI

Malian People Resolved to Build Independent National Economy, Says Malian Minister

(NCNA-English Bamako, Jan. 18, 1971)

malian minister of industrial development and public works robert ndaw said on january 16 that the malian people are resolved to build an independent national economy.

speaking at a ceremony to lay the foundation-stone for a tea factory at sikasso, he praised the profound friendship forged between the malian and chinese peoples in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

the tea factory, which is part of mali's state-owned tea plantation, is a project under the agreement on economic and

technical cooperation signed by the governments of china and mali.

present on the occasion were malian minister of production zanga coulibaly, governor of sikasso region sory ibrahima sylla and other high-ranking malian officials.

delegations to the meeting of the ministerial council of the senegal river states organization also attended the ceremony.

chinese ambassador to mali meng yuen, chinese engineering and technical personnel taking part in the construction of the factory and the tea plantation were also present.

minister robert ndaw said that the malian people are resolved to build an independent national economy with their own hands and will further strengthen their cooperation with the chinese people.

in his speech, the chinese ambassador spoke highly of the dauntless spirit displayed by the malian people in the struggle to safeguard and consolidate national independence and to develop their national economy. he wished that the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries will develop steadily.

the speeches were warmly received by the audience.

after the ceremony, malian ministers, other malian officials and the delegations to the senegal river states organization visited the tea plantation.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Red Cross Society Donates Food, Medicine to Somali Drought Victims

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Jan. 17, 1971)

fan tso-kai, chinese ambassador to somalia, yesterday called on hussein kulmie, member of the supreme revolutionary council of somalia, chairman of the somali national relief committee and secretary of state for interior, and handed him a message of the chinese red cross society to the somali national relief committee expressing concern and sympathy with the somali drought victims.

in the message, the chinese red cross society said that it has decided to donate to the somali victims rice, canned foodstuffs and medicaments valued at renminbi one million yuan to help them overcome difficulties.

secretary of state for interior hussein kulmie expressed deep gratitude on behalf of the somali supreme revolutionary council and its president mohamed siad barre and on behalf of the somali government and people. he said: "this is not the first time that china extended a helpful hand to the somali people. this gesture would remain in the minds of the somali people and there is no doubt that the existing friendly

relations between our two countries would develop further." he asked the chinese ambassador to convey thanks of the somali people to the great teacher of the chinese people chairman mao, the chinese government and the chinese people.

present on the occasion was ali mattan hasci, member of the somali supreme revolutionary council and commander of the somali air force.

according to the somali press recently, prolonged shortage of rainfall has caused a serious drought in the districts of burhakaba, baidoa, hoddur and dinsor and some parts of bardera.

CHINA AND USSR

Chairman of USSR Council of Ministers Kosygin Meets Chinese Ambassador to Soviet Union Liu Hsin-chuan

(NCNA-English Moscow, Jan. 18, 1971)

a.n. kosygin, chairman of the council of ministers of the soviet union, today met liu hsin-chuan, ambassador of the people's republic of china to the soviet union.

chairman kosygin had a conversation with the chinese ambassador.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 2, 1971 No. 4829

****
* NATIONAL *
****

AIR FORCE

Grasp the Philosophy of Struggle and Insure Safe Flying

by

I Te-ch'un (衣德春), an active element in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and a flying deputy regimental commander of a certain Air Force unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 13, 1971)

I am a flying commander. When I first began to fly I thought that since there were thousands of parts in the aircraft, it would be very complicated to handle, and that if certain parts should break down in the air, there would be no stopping in mid-air for repairs. So, it would not be easy to insure safe flying. But after studying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts I realized that safe flying and accidents could change into each other. Thus I actively raise man's subjective initiative during flying, incessantly overcame various difficulties and have attained the aim of insuring safe flying. During the past decade or so I did not have a single accident.

To Travel Ten Thousand Li We Must Take Every Step Forward Steadily and Firmly

At first I was always ideologically "over-zealous" during flight training; I thought: Since Chairman Mao had given me the control stick, I must fight for his glory and the glory of the socialist motherland. Therefore I was so impatient that I wanted to learn every skill about flying at once. I always eagerly counted my number of flights and once I was up in the sky I hated to come down. During one flight I discovered that the

weather conditions were poor. I should have returned immediately, but I thought: This opportunity to fly is not easy to get, therefore I must grasp it and fly a little longer. Before that, I had never flown under complex weather conditions. I carelessly got myself lost in the clouds which almost resulted in an accident.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Battles can be fought only one by one and the enemy can only be annihilated piecemeal." Chairman Mao's teaching made me realize that in going on a journey of ten thousand li we must take every step forward steadily and firmly. In flight training we must proceed gradually according to objective rules, advance steadily, but try to advance fast within the limits of steadiness. But in flying I always attempted to swallow everything at one gulp, trying to run when I could barely manage to walk. I was over-zealous to succeed without paying any attention to subjective or objective conditions. In this way accidents became inevitable.

After realizing this peril I began to strive to use Chairman Mao's philosophic thoughts to guide my action and to combine revolutionary spirit with a scientific attitude. During a flight of two airplanes we met with a large cluster of clouds in our course. I did not have any experience in flying under complex weather conditions; if I insisted on going ahead, one of the following two things might happen: One was that I might succeed in getting away with it. Another was that I could fail to maintain the proper vertical and horizontal distance from the other aircraft. This would entail grave consequences.

What should I do then? At this moment I recalled Chairman Mao's teaching: No one "should plan one's action beyond what is permitted by the objective situation. We must not force ourselves to do what we really cannot do." I realized that I had to remain responsible to the cause of the Party and must not take the risk. So I reported the actual situation to the ground commander immediately and returned safely.

Taking All Contingencies into Consideration

"Matters in the world are complicated and are determined by various factors." Insurance of safe flying is a very complicated job demanding much care. Here no carelessness or dependence on luck is permitted; what we need is a spirit of meticulousness and a high degree of political responsibility.

Once when I was preparing to return to the unit after carrying out a mission, I noticed that the sun was shining strong overhead and there was not one piece of cloud in sight. I thought the weather was not bad and the flight was going to be a short one that would not take any longer than having a meal anyway. So I prepared the flight under normal meteorological conditions. But when I arrived at the airfield I felt the humidity. Was this a sign of a change of weather and should I make new preparations? As I was hesitating Chairman Mao's teaching rang in my ears: "We shall be forced into a passive position if we do not make necessary and full preparations. There is no assurance of victory when we respond to the enemy in a hurry." I thought I could not trust the assurance of safe flying in the hands of the

weather which I thought was "not bad" but should prepare for any "sudden changes" in the weather. One could not be too careful.

So, I immediately made further preparations for complex weather conditions. It was really quite a coincidence, for as soon as the aircraft arrived at the airfield the weather did change. The sky turned dark and a heavy rain began. I could land safely only because I took those extra precautions.

Practice taught me profoundly that we must eliminate the psychology of dependence upon luck if we were to insure safe flying. One day when I took a cadet pilot along on a training flight, I found while landing the aircraft that the rate of descent was too fast. But I thought his landing technique was not bad and that he could handle the situation himself. Therefore I did not correct the rate at that time. But in hot haste he applied the brakes violently, and the tires burst.

My failure to grasp the danger "signal" of an excessive rate of descent was due to my psychology of depending on luck which made me see more of the smooth side and less of the difficult side as well as take things for granted and depend on luck instead of putting things on a reliable foundation. After learning this lesson I eliminated the idea of dependence upon luck from my mind and established my sense of political responsibility.

From then on I relatively self-consciously handled every flying day, every take-off and landing, and every move meticulously. In flight I persevered in thinking, practice, and examining. In thinking, I repeatedly asked "why?", took all contingencies into consideration, analyzed various situations and tried to discover dangerous "signs" promptly. In practice, I made my preparations conscientiously and followed the regulations every time I used the control stick. In examining, I used Chairman Mao's teachings throughout a flight to examine my own thinking and actions incessantly and sum up the experience and lessons. In this way I made progress after every flight.

Not long ago I came across such an incident: When my aircraft was climbing during a flight employing special high-altitude techniques, I notice a smell of kerosene in the cockpit. This "signal" showed that oil was leaking out somewhere. Immediately I reported to the commander that I was returning. But nothing abnormal was found by the mechanics; so I took off again. But soon after I noticed this smell of kerosene again. I said to myself: "Is there something wrong with my sense of smell? 'Our responsibility is a responsibility to the people.' Any negligence may bring about losses to the Party and people."

So, again I requested for return to land and began an analysis and study together with the mechanics. Finally we discovered a loose nut on a fuel pipe joint in the engine. This prompt treatment prevented the occurrence of a possible serious accident. For many years I have always kept in mind firmly Chairman Mao's teaching "When we have made proper preparations we shall be able to handle various complicated situations properly." I avoided many possible accidents in flight by persevering in being extremely careful.

"After Going Through Thick and Thin You Are Still At a New Starting Point"

As I accumulated more flying hours and acquired more flying skill, comrades added the word "seasoned" on me, calling me a "seasoned pilot" and saying that "after going through thick and thin you must be very experienced." But this so-called "seasoned pilot" often came across new problems.

This happened after I had experienced thousands of take-offs and landings. The problem arose during a landing after a test flight before flying at night. My wheels touched down one or two seconds too soon and my aircraft overshot onto the piece of lawn at the end of the runway. Why did I have this new problem on this old subject of landing on course? Chairman Mao taught us: "Conditions are constantly changing. To adapt our thinking to new conditions, we must study. ....We must accept new things and study new problems." I failed because I did not study the conditions which had changed.

At that time the sun was about to set. Visibility decreased and the air temperature dropped, but I was still flying the aircraft according to my old experience of flying under normal day time conditions. Chairman Mao said: Some people "have much experience. This is a precious thing to have. But it is very dangerous if they become contented with their experience." When we become contented with old experience our eyes will be covered by "contentedness" and begin to see everything as if they are absolute, static, isolated and unchanging. We shall think that the subjects are old and fail to see that the weather conditions, environments, and the machines are constantly changing, and fail to understand that there are changes in unchangeableness. We shall also become insensitive to new conditions and keep to our old ways, thus losing our fundamental assurance of safe flying.

"One gets wise after each blunder." From then on I have incessantly destroyed "old ideas" and established "new ideas" and changed "after going through thick and thin you must be very experienced" into "after going through thick and thin you are still at a new starting point." I constantly put the "seasoned pilot" in the shoes of a new cadet, fly old exercises as if I were flying a new item of training and try to find new problems from old exercises. By summing up new experiences I advance incessantly.

Chairman Mao taught us: "He who can convert other people's experience into his own will be a very capable man." A revolutionist must not only sum up his own practical experience but also be good at absorbing other people's practical experience. Once when a comrade wanted to use his drag chute after landing he found that it was out of order. As a result, his aircraft overshot the runway. Although this accident happened to a comrade, I kept it in my mind firmly. By carefully studying the relation between drag chute braking and mechanical braking I worked out a measure for landing the aircraft safely without using the drag chute. Not long ago I also had an experience of failing to release the drag chute during landing. But since I had made preparation beforehand, I took proper steps at this urgent moment and brought my aircraft to a safe stop at the parking apron.

This again proved: Things new and things old are relative to one another. If we hang on to things old, refuse to accept things new and study new problems, we shall become an empiricist. Then we shall become ignorant and make big mistakes even when we are faced with old subjects. The only way to insure safe flying under any conditions is to eliminate things old, always put ourselves at the new starting point, study incessantly and improve ourselves incessantly.

Relying Upon the "Main Switch" To Fix the Bearing on the Compass

My responsibility for the insurance of safe flying has become heavier after I became a leading cadre. In the past my main job was to manage myself well; but now I must also manage the whole unit well. In the past the leadership took care of me; but now I have to take care of other people. How should I do it? I have my "conveniences" but I also have my "difficulties."

In 1968 one of the pilots noticed an illusion several times when flying under complex weather conditions. We helped him to analyze the technical causes which produced illusion and study concrete counter-measures. We also went through strenuous training on the ground with him and took him up into the sky. But his problem could not be solved satisfactorily. Now where is the cause? After studying Chairman Mao's teaching "Grasping of ideological education is the central line in uniting the whole Party to conduct a great political struggle," I realized that to help him overcome his illusion we must first do political and ideological work well and mobilize his activeness in overcoming the difficulties. So we held a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class to recall bitterness and think about sweetness together with him so as to stimulate his proletarian feeling toward great leader Chairman Mao and helped him to elevate his understanding in performing his duty well. We also introduced to him our own experience in overcoming illusions. This made the pilot realize: As long as he had a red heart loyal to Chairman Mao, developed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, any difficulty could be overcome. Later by studying the "three constantly read articles" hard and using Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm his head and guide his actions, he quickly overcame his illusion and mastered his flying techniques.

I further understood this great truth from practice: "The change of world outlook is a fundamental change." We have to rely upon the "main switch" for fixing the bearing on the compass. To insure safe flying successfully we must first grasp the "main switch" of world outlook. The only way to implement Chairman Mao's line of army building unwaveringly, give prominence to proletarian politics consciously and insure safe flying fundamentally is to remold the world outlook well. From then on in flight training, to teach flying techniques I taught ideology first, to grasp the unit I grasped myself first, and to grasp safe flying I grasped world outlook first.

Once after landing my aircraft I shut down the engine by mistake when I tried to raise the flap. At that time I thought this was a small thing that did not matter, since it did not affect safety nor did the commander find out;

so I just kept quiet. But this flash of "self-interest" made me realize that whether one hid or exposed one's mistake was a question of giving in to or assaulting "self-interest" and a question of attitude toward the remolding of the world outlook. A communist should be frank, be prepared to uphold truth firmly, correct his mistakes, actively report all matters to the leadership be they large or small, found out or not found out by other people, consciously struggle against self-interest and repudiate revisionism, and be a pilot whom Chairman Mao can trust. So, I actively exposed my mistake to the masses and asked the comrades to help criticize myself. In this way I grasped myself as well as educated the men in the unit.

Looking back to the practice of flight struggle, I realized profoundly: Among all the methods we must rely upon materialist dialectics to insure safe flying. Of all things, we must first grasp the "main switch" of world outlook. Of all lines, the most fundamental line to be implemented unwaveringly is Chairman Mao's line of army building.

In the future I must conscientiously study well and apply well Chairman Mao's philosophic thoughts, strive to transform the subjective world as I transform the objective world, give myself courage to make revolution, make myself good at revolution and fight for greater victories in insuring safe flying.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Take A Firm Hold of Dynamic Ideological Work

- Experience of a certain regiment under the PLA Canton Command in perseveringly applying more than 60 "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 15, 1971)

Not long after the publication of the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission, Vice Chairman Lin came to inspect a certain regiment under the PLA Canton Command and wrote an inscription: "Take A Firm Hold of Dynamic Ideological Work." Obeying this important instruction, the leaders of this regiment and the cadres and fighters of its companies got together to grope for problems of dynamic thinking bit by bit and to accumulate experience in grasping dynamic thinking bit by bit. By 1965, they summed up more than 60 "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking.

Vice Chairman Lin highly estimated this experience and gave important instructions in relation to it on three occasions. He pointed out: The more than 60 "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking "have provided a concrete method of using Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon in grasping dynamic thinking; this is a new achievement and plays an important role in intensifying the education of elimination of the bourgeois ideology and promotion of the proletarian ideology and in heightening the fighting strength of army units."

After that, the comrades of this regiment tightly grasped the good method of the more than 60 "what-to-do's" and practiced and applied it repeatedly in line with the orientation pointed out in the Kut'ien Conference Resolution and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission and in light of the spirit of Vice Chairman Lin's instructions. For five years, they not only have made important revisions of and amendments to the original more than 60 "what-to-do's," but also have summed up some new "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking in many aspects, such as the giving of prominence to proletarian politics, the line education and the "three-support and two-military" work.

Now, whatever tasks they carry out and whatever problems they meet, the cadres and fighters of this regiment first think of grasping dynamic thinking and using Mao Tse-tung's thought to answer and solve actual ideological problems. The whole regiment unanimously uses Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate men and there is a very lively atmosphere of grasping dynamic thinking. The leaders perseveringly apply the "what-to-do's" in helping the grassroots-level cadres raise their working abilities and learn the basic skills of grasping dynamic thinking. Many fighters also have learned and applied the "what-to-do's" in grasping their own dynamic thinking. The persistent application of the "what-to-do's" also urges the leading cadres at the regiment and battalion levels to develop the style of arduous and intensive work and to learn the dialectical materialist method of work. While helping the companies grasp dynamic thinking well, they continuously remold their world outlook and strengthen revolutionization of their thinking.

Perseveringly Focusing Our View on Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Educate Men

Where should we focus our view when summing up and applying the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking? This was a question they met at the very beginning and is also a question they have been fighting continuously to solve for the past few years.

The whole regiment was greatly inspired by Vice Chairman Lin's approval of the "what-to-do's" they had summed up in grasping dynamic thinking. The comrades were more determined and more confident in grasping dynamic thinking, launching a struggle for promoting the proletarian ideology and eliminating the bourgeois ideology, and using Mao Tse-tung's thought to answer and solve actual ideological problems. They were more conscientious in applying the more than 60 "what-to-do's" they had summed up in grasping dynamic thinking. But some comrades felt that the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking alone could not "quench the thirst" and there should also be some "what-to-do's" in relation to professional and technical work. Accordingly, some "what-to-do's" were drawn up when the fighters did not know how to set up their tents during a march, those who looked after horses did not know how to cut fodder grass, and others who did not know how to gather timber and how to do logistic work.

A deputy commander of this regiment once led a company to build barracks. The fighters daubing plaster on the ceiling and those supplying the plaster from underneath did not work well as a team, hindering the progress of work. Accordingly, he got together with the fighters to sum up a "what-to-do" in building the barracks and supplying plaster and to draw up regulations governing the daubing of plaster on the ceiling and the supply of plaster from underneath. He thought that this might help them work in cooperation and increase the speed of work. Contrary to his expectation, this "what-to-do" did not solve the problem and the fighters still could not work in cooperation. Why? After going deep to make an investigation, the deputy regiment commander discovered that the fighters responsible for daubing and supplying plaster had the feeling of discontentment with this kind of work and did not see clearly the meaning of their work.

In view of this state of affairs, the commander applied the method suggested by the item "what should be done when a driver is not content with his work?" as contained in the more than 60 "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking. He educated the fighters with Mao Tse-tung's thought and made them see the relations between the work at present and the great target of revolution. They raised their ideological consciousness, developed enthusiasm, used their brains and thought of ways and means. They went on their own initiative to pick heavy jobs to do. The fighters who daubed plaster on the ceiling and those who supplied plaster from underneath worked in unison, greatly quickening the speed of work.

Many grassroots-level cadres had experience similar to that acquired by this deputy regiment commander. They studied once again the two "Resolutions" and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions in the light of their personal practice and understood them more intimately.

This was pointed out in the Kut'ien Conference Resolution: "There are various non-proletarian ideas in the Communist Party organizations in the Fourth Red Army which greatly hinder the application of the Party's correct line."

This was also pointed out in the Resolution of the Enlarged Session of the Military Commission: "Hold high the red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, use Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm all the commanders and fighters to a further extent, and perseveringly put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of all work--this is the most fundamental task of the political and ideological work of our Army."

The use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to overcome non-proletarian ideas and to educate and remold men is the most fundamental viewpoint we adopt toward all work and also the most fundamental viewpoint we adopt in drawing up the "what-to-do's" for grasping dynamic thinking. The company cadres have said this well: It is possible to grasp some "what-to-do's" in professional and technical work. But, in the last analysis, it is necessary to grasp well the "what-to-do" in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate men. Parted from this fundamental link, we shall not know what to do when the time comes for action even though we have drawn up "what-to-do's" of one sort or another.

Comrades of this regiment were of this opinion: In summing up and applying the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking, we should not focus our viewpoint only on the insurance of accomplishment of some concrete tasks. If we neglect the fundamental link of educating men with Mao Tse-tung's thought and disregard our responsibility for the life-long growth of the fighters, we shall be contented with temporary absence of problems and fail to grasp the more profound dynamic thinking.

On the basis of this thinking, the leadership of this regiment took a firmer hold of the work of perseveringly applying the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking under the excellent situation of the ever surging mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, particularly during the great proletarian cultural revolution. They took Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat as their guide and took into consideration the problems the cadres and fighters met with in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and revised and amended some of the original "what-to-do's."

Perseveringly Suggesting to Company-Level Cadres Some Concrete Methods of Grasping Dynamic Thinking

While perseveringly applying and continuously revising and amending the "what-do-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking, this regiment once came upon this state of affairs: Company-level cadres could readily recite some of the "what-to-do's" and apply them when meeting with problems. But they could not remember and apply some other "what-to-do's" which had been summed up not long ago.

Why was it that these similar "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking were reflected so differently? After repeated practice and repeated comparisons, they discovered that all "what-to-do's" which were welcomed by

the company cadres fully demonstrated the spirit of Vice Chairman Lin's instructions, were summed up on the basis of problems they usually met with, and suggested to the company cadres concrete methods for grasping dynamic thinking.

A company unit has a great deal of work to do. Some problems it encounters appear only for a while and some others recur often. What the company cadres and fighters need most are the "what-to-do's" in solving these often recurrent problems. They pay attention to these "what-to-do's" and amend them while putting them to application time and again, so as to improve them. In the past five years, they summed up in the course of practice some problems which they often met with, such as the problems met with in the course of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the implementation of the Party's lines, directives and policies, the problems of the influence of the class struggle at home and elsewhere on the cadres and the fighters, the problems met with during various tasks and in particular, while strenuous tasks were being carried out, the problems the cadres and the fighters met with in making political progress, handling family affairs and dealing with various difficulties. They put these problems in good order, kept them in mind and took in their hands the initiative in grasping dynamic thinking.

This regiment has learned in the course of practice in the past five years that to put each of these "what-to-do's" into effect with good results and to really help the company cadres solve their problems, it is necessary not only to accurately grasp the dynamic thinking, but also to grasp the problems they often met with, to reason things out and to formulate practicable, concrete methods, and that it is also necessary to reason things out correctly and to adopt good methods. "It is not enough to set tasks, we must also solve problems of method for carrying them out." "Unless the problem of method is solved, talk about the task is useless." One of the important reasons why some "what-to-do's" do not have strong viability is that a practicable, concrete method is lacking. Talk about a concrete method certainly does not mean laying emphasis on trifles and minor aspects; a concrete method is a means to give expression to Mao Tse-tung's thought, the Party's policies and the glorious traditions of our Army.

For example, when summing up "how to do well the work on the armymen's dependents who come to live with the army unit," they explained clearly the important meaning of the work on these dependents and listed the revolutionary truths to be told these dependents. Meanwhile, they also told the company cadres: "The first meal the dependents take after coming to the army unit and the last meal they take before leaving the army unit should consist of more courses. They should be accompanied by a cadre where possible. The cadre should talk to them, telling them how the fighters have grown up, and tell them more about the fighters' strong points and the progress they have made after joining the Army. He should also ask for the dependents' views."

Apart from these, they suggested the concrete methods of "doing the work on the armymen's dependents who are coming to the army unit," "asking armymen's dependents to tell the army unit the achievements of production and construction and the condition of class struggle in their home towns," etc. These concrete methods not only can be seen and felt but also concretely express our Army's

glorious traditions of unity between officers and men and between the military and the civilian population. These methods will give the armymen and their dependents a living education of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Such a state also presented themselves in the course of perseveringly applying the "what-to-do's": Some of the "what-to-do's" were good and welcomed by the majority of the company cadres. But a few cadres did not find them very useful. The regiment leaders made an investigation and discovered that the key lay in how they were applied. The "what-to-do's" suggested concrete methods of grasping dynamic thinking but they should be carried out not simply and rigidly but in conformity with the realities. In particular, the cadres must first solve their own ideological problems before they could study and apply the methods well.

In view of this state of affairs, while perseveringly applying the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking, the regiment leadership not only paid attention to summing up the "what-to-do's," but also paid particular attention to helping the company cadres apply them solidly in practical work and remold their world outlook and improve their styles of work in the course of applying them. In this way, it is possible on the one hand to promote revolutionization of thinking of the company cadres and on the other hand to insure that the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking can be carried out repeatedly in the companies and can fully play their role.

Perseveringly Going Deep into the Company Units, Continuously Improving the Styles of Thinking of the Regimental Party Committee and the Regimental Offices

The more than 60 "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking have been summed up by the political department of this regiment in line with Chairman Mao's teachings and the spirit of the two "Resolutions" and by going deep into the company units to arouse the masses. They are an outcome of the efforts of the company units to exercise face-to-face leadership and to continuously improve revolutionization of thinking and style of work. For this reason, to perseveringly apply, revise and amend these "what-to-do's," the leading cadres also must go deep into the companies, rely on the masses and work arduously and carefully. Without this revolutionary spirit, to lead an army unit to apply the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking will be empty talk.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The question 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle." To perseveringly apply and continuously revise and amend the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking, we must first bear in mind the question "for whom?" For some time in the past, the leadership concentrated their energies on the summing up of new "what-to-do's." They wanted the companies, after the initial rating and the general rating of four-good units, to sum up a number of "what-to-do's." When a task was completed, they also summed up a few "what-to-do's." They did not help the companies grasp and apply the original "what-to-do's," and some companies even did not know these "what-to-do's." Why? The question "for whom?" in the innermost recesses of their minds was not solved completely.

The Party committee of this regiment is of this opinion: With the revolutionary situation developed, the "what-to-do's" in grasping dynamic thinking almost must be developed continuously on the original basis. But whether we perseveringly apply them and continuously develop them, we must aim at the one goal: Help the company cadres grasp dynamic thinking realistically and well; use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate men.

For this reason, they stress that the regiment's leading comrades must pay constant attention to what the company instructors have in their minds, do everything to meet the wishes and needs of the company, and give the company any assistance it may need. Whenever a company fails to do its work well and a fighter lags behind, they must show concern for them with deep proletarian feeling and with the attitude of a high degree of responsibility for the revolutionary cause. In the past few years, the Party committee and the offices of this regiment have constantly kept two-thirds of their personnel in the companies with each cadre staying in the company for two-thirds of the time of a year. (Based on an NCNA dispatch)

* * *

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Last Year's Army-Wide Agricultural and Sideline Production Shows Greater Development Than in Previous Years

- Through participation in productive labor, the broad masses of commanders and fighters have further heightened their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and given an effective boost to the build-up of the army unit in regard to revolutionization and combat readiness

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 15, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch dated January 14) Guided by the line of the 9th Party National Congress calling for the "unity to win still greater victories," the various PLA units assuming a fighting posture in 1970 further consolidated the execution of the great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive." Simultaneously with the triumphant fulfillment of various tasks such as the defense of the motherland, "three-support and two-military" work, etc., they have achieved a greater development in agricultural and sideline production than in previous years. Through participation in productive labor, the broad masses of commanders and fighters have further heightened their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. This gives an effective boost to the build-up of the army unit in regard to revolutionization and combat readiness.

Last year, the whole army's total food output showed an increase of over 40 percent compared with 1969. In about one-fourth of all the cultivable land of the whole Army, per-mow food output surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." Simultaneously with the development of food production, various units laid firm hold on sideline production. Last year, the number of the whole Army's live pigs in pen registered an increase of 50 percent compared with 1969. Vegetable output also chalked up a considerable increase. Many army units achieved self-sufficiency in meat and vegetables.

Filled with profound proletarian feelings toward Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the whole Army "sought rejuvenation through self-reliance" and "fought amidst hardship." In the heroic spirit of fearlessness, they reclaimed land from the sea and lakes, brought deserts under control, reclaimed wasteland, transformed saline and alkaline beaches, and built a large number of farms. Wherever they went many units preached Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" to put it on a solid basis.

The Party committee of a certain Canton PLA unit led the unit in three assaults on Lake T'ung. They built dams with a total length of over 70 li and created over 40,000 mow of fields.

The Prosperity Farm of a certain PLA Shenyang unit was known for its hitherto very low yields because of the poor soil of its land and the ravages of strong sandstorms. In response to Chairman Mao's great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," they fought side by side with the local masses of people. Their determination was to cast off their label of "Prosperity Farm that knows of no prosperity." They directed vigorous efforts to farmland water conservation construction and introduced cultivation by scientific means. Per-unit food output showed an increase of nearly 200 percent against the year before.

The Party committee of a certain Nanking army unit fully mobilized the masses and vigorously launched mass movements. They organized cadres and fighters to learn seriously from Tachai and staged an assault on expanses of reeds and alkaline beaches. They turned 80 percent of this unit's low-yield paddy fields into high-yield fields with a per-mow output of 700 or 800 catties.

Thrown into the battle in the area of Ch'enhu, Hupeh Province, a certain army unit fought shoulder-to-shoulder with the broad masses in repairing irrigation projects in Hanpei. Through a "people's war" of reclaiming fields around the lake, they built 75,000 mow of land.

Through practical action, the border units stationed in areas of Yunnan, Tibet and Sinkiang disseminated Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" among the revolutionary masses of various local nationalities. They also preached the revolutionary spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai. They led the masses in fighting amidst hardship and building new socialist villages. They helped develop local agricultural production. This made a contribution to the consolidation of the national defense and border development.

One prominent feature of the whole Army's effort in agricultural and sideline production last year was that the broad masses of commanders and fighters assiduously studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophic works in a creative way and applied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic concepts to guiding scientific experiments and scientific cultivation of fields.

In conformity with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing," such well-known farms of the whole Army as Niut'ienyang, Ch'enghsihu, Pokuochuang, etc., seriously summed up experiences and assiduously carried out the "8-point code" for agriculture personally worked out by Chairman Mao. They improved the soil and grew fine strains. They trial-produced and introduced on a large scale new kinds of insecticides. They tapped potentialities to increase production. On the basis of a year-to-year increased production, they further achieved a bumper harvest over a wide area last year.

Through adopting indigenous methods and native work tools, the commanders and fighters of "Tsinan Second Corps" Farm of a Foochow army unit subjected over 800 plots of land to a soil test. They compared and tested over 70 varieties of paddy strains introduced from other areas. With the paddy

grown last year, they achieved a good harvest of over 2,200 catties per mow. This gave a push to an increase in local agricultural production.

To create conditions for improving the livelihood of the army units on the plateaus, the commanders and fighters of a certain unit stationed on the Tsinghai-Tibet transportation line armed their minds with Chairman Mao's brilliant "three constantly read articles" and Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking. They fought the severe cold and sandstorms as well as dry spells, drought, salinity and alkalinity. On the fields of highlands, they successfully grew on an experimental basis over 21 varieties of tender plants including cucumbers, tomatoes, wo-sun (a kind of lettuce), celery, white gourds, etc. This made a new contribution to the development of agricultural and sideline production on highlands.

Last year the leadership organs at various levels of the whole Army directed energetic efforts to ideological and political-line education. They mobilized the masses to vigorously criticize the bourgeois military line, and further heightened the consciousness of the cadres and fighters in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Bearing problems in mind in the course of productive labor, the broad masses of commanders and fighters assiduously studied and applied Chairman Mao's works creatively, and consciously tempered themselves in regard to thinking and work style. They fostered the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. This gave an effective boost to ideological revolutionization. The number of "4-good" companies and "5-good" fighters registered an increase.

Taking as an example our Army's great practice of reclaiming wasteland for production in Nanniwan in previous years, the Party committee of a certain army unit stationed in Nanniwan gave the commanders and fighters education in revolutionary traditions and the history of the two-line struggle within the Party. This further heightened the cadres' and fighters' consciousness of the two-line struggle. The cadres and fighters showed no fear of the severity of cold and broke through layers of ice to get into water in an effort to reclaim wasteland and create more fields. For lack of work tools, they built same on their own. Short of housing, they built huts through their own efforts. They made every minute and every second count. They turned into good fields land that had lain barren for many years. The commanders and fighters expressed the determination to carry on by all means our Army's glorious tradition of fighting amidst hardship and strengthen construction toward the army unit's revolutionization and fighting strength in the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles.

With the "three constantly read articles" as a motto and with Comrade Wang Chieh as an example, the commanders and fighters of the army unit to which the late Wang Chieh belonged regarded the farm as a good battlefield for fostering the revolutionary spirit of showing fear for neither hardship nor death. By overcoming multiple difficulties, they won a good harvest of an average per-mow yield of over 900 catties of rice. Of the companies carrying out production tasks, over 55 percent were cited "5-good" companies.

In line with Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive," the naval and air force units sought the build-up of the units in an overall way. They took the proper handling of agricultural and sideline production as an academic course to be taken in the proper management of the PLA as a big school of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In areas around wharves and airports, they built many farms. Through rotational participation in collective productive labor, the broad masses of commanders and fighters received twin bumper harvests in ideological and material fields. With a deep understanding acquired, they said, "Through participation in productive labor, one has implanted more firmly in his mind the idea of being an ordinary laborer and has tempered into a redder one a heart loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

At present, in coordination with the year-end "4-good" general assessment, the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the various units of the whole Army seriously summed up the experience of nearly five years in consolidating the implementation of Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive." This aroused further their revolutionary fighting will. They were determined to win still greater victories along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the new year.

* * *

PIG RAISING

There Should Be Great Development in the Pig Raising Business

by

Chang Shou-heng (张守恒)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 14, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note: Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us "Apart from the public raising of pigs by cooperatives, each rural family should be advised to raise one or more pigs themselves."

On the basis of this teaching of Chairman Mao, we should actively develop collective pig raising, continue to encourage the commune families to raise pigs and make effort to advance on the target of "one pig per capita, one pig for every mow of land."

The Changchiakou production team of Ch'enchia brigade in Huachia commune, Chin hsien, Liaoning Province, has seriously carried out a study of the series of directives by Chairman Mao on the development of pig raising business, fiercely criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, more consciously implemented Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line as well as general and specific policies, eliminated interferences from the right and the "Left" and concurrently with the development of agricultural production, also made efforts to develop the pig raising business with better results.

This page contains articles of criticism and repudiation by the Changchiakou production team reflecting their experience in the development of the pig raising business by means of unfolding a revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, which may be useful for the purpose of reference.

*

Great leader Chairman Mao has attached great importance to the development of the pig raising business, provided many important directives and laid down clearly the orientation for the pig raising business. However, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i strove by a thousand and one means to oppose Chairman Mao's directives, and energetically pushed his counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise in an effort to sabotage the development of the pig raising business.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, by fiercely criticizing Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary line, enabled the directives of Chairman Mao on developing the pig raising business to take root deeply in the hearts of the people and brought about a major development in pig raising. In 1968, the number of live pigs in our team increased some seven times compared with that of 1962.

It was in the last months of that year when a small handful of class enemies whipped up an evil wind by saying such rubbish as "raising of pigs by commune members is for the development of capitalism" in an effort to strike at the activism of commune members toward pig raising. Confronted by the acute class struggle, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants resolutely implemented Chairman Mao's directive and suppressed this evil wind.

The village of our team is situated on an isolated hillside with 160 households consisting of 827 people. Last year the number of pigs raised by the whole team increased to 743 head, or an average of 4.6 head of pig to a family, and we tried to reach the goal of one pig per capita. The output of grain also increased to 508 catties a mow, which at a single stroke crossed the "Yellow River."

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Never forget the class struggle." The development of the pig raising business involves a violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. The small handful of class enemies are constantly trying to restore capitalism. In order to sabotage the socialist pig raising business, they made use of the slogans of "raising pigs to make money" and "bringing prosperity and wealth to the home" once used by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the Northeast to whip up a gust of evil wind of so-called "raising of pigs by commune members for the development of capitalism."

"The most essential quality of Marxism and the living soul of Marxism lies in the ability to concretely analyze concrete conditions." When Liu Shao-ch'i and his partners proposed "raising pigs to make money" and "bringing prosperity and wealth to the home," their objective was development of capitalism. The time when they advocated "raising pigs to make money" and "bringing prosperity and wealth to the home" was when they tried with great fanfare to push their "san-tzu i-pao" and "four great freedoms." They were sending sows and fattened hogs of the collectives to the grassroot levels, blowing their own trumpet of so-called "raising pigs to make money" and "bringing prosperity and wealth to the home" and developing spontaneous forces of capitalism to sabotage the pig raising business.

At present, by grasping the raising of pigs and accumulating manure, we are complying with Chairman Mao's instruction and implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. We must continue to develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in depth and in breadth, incessantly eliminate interferences from the right and the "Left," and resolutely follow the socialist road. Grasping pig raising and manure collecting is of the utmost importance in laying down solidly Chairman Mao's great policy of "Taking

grain as the key link to insure all-round development," in consolidating collective economy in the countryside and in giving support to the socialist construction of the state.

The main source of fertilizer for agriculture comes from pig and cattle raising. Pig manure is an organic fertilizer that is far superior to any inorganic fertilizer. A single pig is equivalent to a small organic fertilizer plant. The more pigs we raise, the more manure there will be, and more manure means more grain. That is the dialectics of the development of agricultural production.

To our grasping of grain production, learning from Tachai, topping the "Program" and seizing a greater harvest of farm produce, the development of pig raising is an extremely important factor. The significance of this is, the grasping of pig raising is the grasping of agriculture, and the grasping of pig raising is the grasping of grain production. Besides that, pigs also provide meat, bristle, hide, bones and internal organs which are greatly needed in the life of the people and in industrial production. No matter whether it is on the hillside or on the plains, pig raising can be developed equally effectively. Pig raising is beneficial to the state as well as to the collectives, and will increase the income of the commune members, therefore it is a business socialist construction cannot afford to be without.

The cadres of our team, after having been through the revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and combat-self, repudiate revisionism, are more determined than ever to raise pigs for the revolution. Our team has also slated the accumulating of manure as one of the important tasks and organized a pig raising and manure collecting leading group to strengthen leadership in these respects.

We have always maintained the placing of the study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way in the first place, developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in scope and depth, and constantly tried to overcome all sorts of erroneous ideas. We have also implemented in a serious manner the proletarian policies concerning the development of the pig raising business, actively unfolded the raising of pigs by the collectives and continued to encourage commune members to raise pigs.

Since the year before last, we have actively studied the experience of Comrade Yeh Hung-hai in making use of "yeast" in fermenting pig-food to further solve the problem of pig-feed. We have also built up a contingent of barefoot veterinarians and energetically popularized knowledge on the prevention of pig diseases. After that has been grasped, the raising of pigs and the accumulation of manure are able to follow Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and develop rapidly. The contributions made by our production team to the state is growing year by year, and we are marching with bigger and bigger strides along the socialist road.

* * *

Develop Collective Pig Raising Actively

by

The pig raising and manure collecting leading group

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 14, 1971)

The collective pig raising business of our brigade was started in 1956. Taking the lead from collective pig raising, the raising of pigs by commune families increased to quite a great extent. However, during the period of temporary difficulties in our national economy, an evil wind of "sending pigs to the grassroot levels" whipped up by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents swept through our hsien, forcing us to cut down one of our two pig raising collectives and sending more than 30 head out of 50-odd head of sow kept by the collective to the grassroot levels, and causing serious damage to collective pig raising. Because of the lack of support, pig raising by commune families was also greatly reduced. Within the short span of a year, the total number of pigs raised by the production team fell suddenly from the former 270-odd head to only 40 something head.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, we poor and lower-middle peasants fiercely criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "sending pigs to the grassroot levels" pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, and once again the pig raising business of the collective obtained a new lease on life. At that time, a small handful of class enemies tried to whip up a storm in the sewer by fanning up an evil wind of "the fire boat is leaking, the fire horse is breaking down, collective pig raising is playing the clown" and tried once more to sabotage the business of collective pig raising, to sabotage the national economy and to revive the ghost of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Whether or not collective pig raising is to be developed actively and whether or not collective pig raising is to provide the lead for commune members to raise pigs is the crux of the struggle between the two lines in pig raising business.

The so-called "collective pig raising is playing the clown" is to negate the socialist activism of the masses, and create public opinions to sabotage the system of collective pig raising. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the great development in collective pig raising in our team has factually proven the great socialist activism inherent in the poor and lower-middle peasants, and that under the lead of the correct line, collective pig raising can definitely be carried out better and better.

The good qualities of collective pig raising are too numerous to describe.

The collective raising of more sows and stud boars and the possession of a supply source for pigs will strike a telling blow at speculation and waste and dispose of interferences from the spontaneous force of capitalism.

Collective pig raising will also demonstrate fully the superiority of collective economy: It provides favorable conditions for strengthening control, for increasing the productiveness of the sows and is able to satisfy not only the demands of the team itself for young pigs, but is able also to provide support to outside places; it provides favorable conditions for improving the breed as well as insuring the quality; it enables the use of saccharine feed in a big way and widens the use of various agricultural sideline crops to enlarge the source of feed supply.

The collective raising of pigs also leads to the raising of pigs by commune members and keeps them supplied with young pigs. The collective of our team raises 150 head of sow as well as 20 head of fattened hogs of their own. It has achieved self-breeding and self-raising to satisfy the demands of commune families for young pigs.

Collective pig raising provides favorable conditions for the deepening of pits and enlarging of pens, so that more manure and better manure could be gathered to raise the level of grain output. Last year, in our brigade, the dressing of manure to the mow has increased to more than 1,000 catties, and the per-mow yield in grain has, based on last year's topping of the "Program," crossed the "Yangtze."

Collective pig raising has also increased the income and general reserves of the collective as well as consolidated and developed its collective economy. For the past several years, the general reserve of the team has kept on increasing. In 1969, it has increased some 125 percent over that of 1963.

To carry out collective pig raising well is to take the brilliant road of socialism well. Because of that, the class enemies are mortally afraid of it and hate it with a vengeance. The evil wind of "the fire boat is leaking, the fire horse is breaking down, collective pig raising is playing the clown" is nothing but one of the same line of counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise as Liu Shao-ch'i's "san-tzu i-pao" and "four freedoms." Its sinister intention is to sabotage the socialist economy and restore capitalism. Chairman Mao has taught us, "We should support whatever the enemy opposes and oppose whatever the enemy supports." We must resolutely follow this great teaching of great leader Chairman Mao and carry out collective pig raising better still.

* * *

MINING

Tapping Potentialities, An Old Mine Builds New Mines

- An investigation report on the development of new mines by the Yunnan No. 3 Mine through self-reliance and with greater, faster, better and more economical results

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 7, 1971)

Workers and cadres of the Yunnan No. 3 Mine, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's strategic thinking, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural calamities, and do everything for the people," have fully tapped the potentialities of the old mine to build two new mines successively for the State within two years--No. 4 mine-shaft and No. 5 mine-shaft. The productive capacity of these two new mines is equal to one quarter of the original capacity of the old mine. At the same time, the output of the old mine has also created a new record each year. In 1969, it completed the state plan 71 days and last year, three months, ahead of schedule.

The Yunnan No. 3 Mine is a modern large mine built and inaugurated in 1958. Under the brilliant illumination of the three red banners, the broad revolutionary masses of the mine made all-out efforts, aimed high and raised the output of the mine gradually above its designed capacity. The great proletarian cultural revolution again pushed the revolution and production of the mine forward. After the establishment of the revolutionary committee of the mine, they raised a question: In order to increase production, is it possible for the old mine to build new mines through self-reliance?

Some leadership members became content on seeing that the production level of the No. 3 Mine had exceeded its designed capacity and were not concerned with the development of new mines. They remarked: "To engage in construction is not an easy matter; so let the State make arrangements. Ours is a production mine, and we won't go wrong if we can normally develop production, look after this production site, and remain at the advanced level."

The majority of the cadres of the revolutionary committee of the mine realized: "Should we create new undertakings or maintain the old ones? Shall we actively develop new mines and further lay a foundation for the development of the iron and steel industry or let the iron and steel industry "cook without rice"? This is a major question of whether or not to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line." After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the mine achieved victories in both production and revolution. However, it was only a starting point to continue the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship. At this starting point, if the new leadership squad failed to consciously make a living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, transform their world outlook, and closely follow the new situation, then they would fail to lead the broad masses to continue the advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In order to overcome the idea of perfunctorily following old conventions and to build a revolutionary leadership squad, and with the assistance of the support-the-Left personnel of the People's Liberation Army, the

revolutionary committee of the mine and basic-level revolutionary committees have held without interruption classes to study Mao Tse-tung's thought in combination with the practice in the mine's struggle between the two lines, made a living study and application of Chairman Mao's teachings on continuing the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship, and humbly listened to the opinions of old workers.

After the understanding of the leadership cadres at various levels was raised, their revolutionary spirit was aroused. They no longer saw only "a mine" under their noses and "some successes," but saw the socialist construction of the whole country and the overall situation of China's revolution and world revolution. They linked the mine's production with the strategic task of "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural calamity, and do everything for the people," and with the spirit of internationalism that "China ought to make a greater contribution to humanity." They made up their minds to surmount difficulties and tap potentialities and relied on their own efforts to build new mines and meet the needs of socialist construction.

The bugle call, "Advance toward the depth and width of production," was sounded in the mine! The battle for the old mine to construct new mines through self-reliance had begun!

The old mine's construction of new mines was a new road in the history of mine construction. On their way of advance, they encountered many difficulties.

The first problem they faced was: where could they get a working force for capital construction?

Some people, at the mention of mine construction, would expect to receive from the State funds, equipment and a specialized working force to undertake the construction. The revolutionary committee of the mine held this view: "After the cultural revolution and with the education received in Mao Tse-tung's thought, 'the masses have a potentially inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism.' This has created a most favorable condition for the old mine to construct new mines through self-reliance." They, on one hand, led the masses of the mine to criticize the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of socialist construction to "look upward with two eyes" and "stretch out both hands for outside assistance," and, on the other hand, mobilized the positive factors of the masses to the maximum, fully tapped the potentialities of the old mine, and gave support to the construction of new mines.

The No. 3 mine-shaft of the mine was assigned more production tasks. Some cadres used the method of counting the number of workers and dividing the work accordingly. In the result, they found they could not send any workers to help the construction of new mines and, instead, they needed 300 more workers. The revolutionary committee of the mine-shaft passed the problem on to the masses for discussion. The workers of the shaft said: "We'd rather endure hardships than trouble the State." They unfolded revolutionary mass criticism in their shaft to criticize the revisionist method

of division of labor, i.e., "Division of labor means division of family property." They advocated the study of technology for the revolution. With the assistance of the old workers, a large number of young workers became, in a short period of time, versatile workers for under-shaft production. The positive factors of the workers of the No. 3 mine-shaft were fully utilized. The shortage of labor was no longer felt and 160 workers were transferred to support the construction of new mines.

The revolutionary committee of the mine popularized the experience of the No. 3 mine-shaft. They quickly achieved notable results and organized a capital construction contingent of over 1,000 men to take up jobs on the construction sites.

The problem of manpower for capital construction was solved, but there remained a 40 percent shortage of equipment and materials for the construction of the No. 4 mine-shaft. What should be done?

Some said: "The shortage of so much equipment and material cannot be met all by ourselves. We should apply for some supplies from the State." But, the workers put forth a slogan "to find equipment from the waste material piles." They all took part in the stock-taking of warehouses, digging the dilapidated shafts, searching the waste material heaps, looking for laid-off and waste materials for repairs and re-modelling, thereby solving the problem of 240 sets of equipment needed for the whole project.

At the same time, the workers also went to dilapidated shafts and found 2,000 meters of steel rails, 9,000 meters of seamless steel tubes for channeling air and water. They joined electric wires of different specifications and different lengths into an electricity-transmission line of 7 kilometers in length.

After the solution of the problems of manpower and materials, a struggle started between the two ideologies and the two lines centering on the problem of construction speed of the No. 4 mine-shaft. The construction of this mine started very early but was suspended many times. Construction was resumed at normal speed at the beginning of 1969 with the support of the revolutionary committee of the mine. As of mid-August, 80 percent of the under-shaft construction had been completed. The workers urgently demanded the acceleration of the construction speed and suggested to complete the work within 40 days. But the construction of the surface transport rope way by the engineering team was only one-third done in 16 months, and it would be difficult to finish it in 40 days. Some people who were perfunctorily following old conventions and doing things on the basis of "old experiences" all shook their heads to the workers' proposal. They thought that the construction work done by the production workers had already broken down old conventions, and it would be a pipe-dream to demand for a greater speed.

The revolutionary committee of the mine and the broad revolutionary workers ardently supported the revolutionary proposal of the workers of the No. 4 mine-shaft. The whole mine unfolded a mass movement to complete the No. 4 shaft within 40 days.

Construction work proceeded at the fastest speed. A "three-in-one" designing team, composed of experienced old workers as the main body, simultaneously labored, studied, made investigations, and formulated plans on the construction sites. Simultaneous designing and construction work for simple projects obviated the need to do lots of unnecessary and complex procedures and greatly increased the designing speed.

For civil engineering work, aside from the original workers of the engineering team, about 500 workers were transferred from various shafts. They "learned warfare through warfare," did simultaneous work and study, and within a short space of time, wound more than 30 tons of reinforcing steel, poured more than 400 cubic meters of cement concrete, transported and built more than 1,500 cubic meters of earth and stone work, installed machines, and swiftly built up the starting point of the rope way station.

The last section of the project was to install the transport rope way. The work called for the pulling of a 7-kilometer long steel cable to a peak 2,000-meters high, and connect the cable with scores of steel pylons. Using the existing manpower, the work would have taken at least three months. Under the leadership of the revolutionary committee, a support team of 1,600 was formed consisting of office cadres, workers' dependents, school teachers and students, and commercial personnel. They together with the engineering team used only two days to complete the project.

The construction of the No. 4 mine-shaft was completed ahead of schedule. This is a victory for the "people's war," a victory for the general line of socialist construction, and a great victory for Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The No. 4 mine-shaft is a medium-sized mine. As compared with the No. 3 mine-shaft which was built with State funds, the No. 4 mine-shaft is twice as big in construction scale, using only one half of the construction time, and saving one half of State funds.

The high speed in the construction of the No. 4 mine-shaft inspired the workers of the whole mine, and greatly enlightened the revolutionary committee of the mine. They saw that "the masses have boundless creative power" which strengthened their determination to do capital construction work for production mines. Since the beginning of last year, they had followed the victory to make further advances and built another new mine--the No. 5 shaft through self-reliance.

The No. 5 mine-shaft is a mine combining ore-mining and ore-dressing. Despite the increased difficulties in construction as compared with those of the No. 4 shaft, the broad workers used the experiences gained in the construction of the No. 4 shaft, and assumed the role of the "foolish old man who removed the mountains to transform China." They continuously displayed the revolutionary spirit of building the No. 4 shaft, made all-out efforts, aimed high, achieved a greater success than that in the No. 4 shaft construction. They made it possible to do the designing, work application, and the completion of work all within a period of one year. They created an exemplary case for

achieving greater, faster, better, and more economical results never before witnessed in the history of the construction of mines of a similar type.

Recently, this mine has selected 200 workers from various shafts to form a new team to open up another new mine--the No. 6 mine-shaft. They are planning to construct a large-type mine with a capacity of 50 percent of the total existing capacity of the whole mine.

* * *

Maanshan Municipal Party Committee Strengthens Political Leadership, Persistently Follow Correct Orientation of Production and Construction

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 7, 1971)

(According to NCNA dispatch, Hofei) During the course of strengthening Party leadership over economic work, the Maanshan Municipal Party Committee, Anhwei Province, has continuously raised the consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, insured the conscientious and thorough implementation at basic-levels of Chairman Mao's series of instructions and various policies and guiding principles concerning economic construction and promoted the brisk development of economic construction undertakings in the municipality.

Since its formation in March 1970, the new Maanshan Municipal Party Committee has observed Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be discussed constantly and repeatedly," reviewed and summed up the history of the struggle between the two lines in Maanshan municipality during the past ten years or more. They realized that: In order to strengthen the Party's leadership over economic work and to enable production and construction to maintain forever a resolute and correct political orientation, it is necessary to raise the banner of revolutionary mass criticism, thoroughly eradicate the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and thereby enable the "squad members" of the Municipal Party Committee to continuously receive the education of lines and raise their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the course of leading economic construction, the Maanshan Municipal Party Committee has always regarded the correct handling of the relationship between the partial situation and the overall situation as an important question. They have placed the guarantee of qualitative and the quantitative and timely completion of state tasks in the foremost position. As of December 11, 1970, the Maanshan Steel Plant had overfulfilled the annual state plans for pig iron, steel, steel products, and sinter ore, and the state transfer plans for most of these products had been overfulfilled ahead of schedule. Among them, the transfer of steel ingots to the State was 40 percent more than what the plan called for, thus powerfully supporting state socialist revolution and socialist construction.

The Maanshan Municipal Party Committee has repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's relevant instructions and persisted in implementing the guiding principle of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle." In 1970, they led the broad revolutionary masses to surmount various difficulties and, relying on their own strength, rapidly constructed seven major projects, including ore washing, ore dressing, and intermediate ore storing troughs. This greatly increased the capacity for iron ore production. Last year's output of iron ore and iron dust increased by 73 percent and 100 percent respectively as compared with the highest record levels, laying a good foundation for the further development of iron and steel production.

The Maanshan Municipal Party Committee conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's general line for the development of national economy by "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor." It relentlessly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "profit taking command" pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents. It recalled the history of the struggle between the two lines concerning the question of industry's support for agriculture, enabling all to recognize the great significance of industry's support for agriculture. Subsequently, they gave line education to various trades and professions in the whole municipality. On the basis of these, the municipality whipped up a high-tide of giving support to agriculture by industry.

In 1970, the municipality set up over 100 small factories, many of which are in the service of agricultural production. The Maanshan Steel and Coke-Treatment Plant, the No. 1 Steel-Rolling Plant, the Nanshan Iron Mine and other large enterprises also undertook to give support to agriculture. They produced chemical fertilizer, threshing machines, deep-well pumps, plows and other farm machines and spare parts in large quantities.

In the course of strengthening Party leadership over economic work, the Maanshan Municipal Party Committee persisted in the new spirit of trusting the masses, relying on the masses, and respecting the masses. They observed Chairman Mao's teaching of "It is imperative to grasp typical cases well" and relevant instructions concerning investigation and research, constantly brought the problem of struggle between the two lines on economic construction to various localities for study. Then they used the experiences summed up from various localities for popularization in various areas and for propelling economic construction to advance continuously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Kiangsi Province Unfolds Mass Movement, Local Industry Shows Brisk Development

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 7, 1971)

(According to NCNA dispatch, Nanchang) Party organizations at various levels in Kiangsi Province have raised high the red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, penetratingly developed the struggle between the two lines in the economic field, continuously strengthened Party leadership over economic work, thus promoting the brisk development of local industry in the province.

Since 1970, Kiangsi Province has through self-reliance set up more than 1,100 small factories and mines to serve agriculture. In the six districts of the province small iron and steel plants with their own small iron mines and small coal mines, automobile plants, and tractor plants have been set up. Each hsien has its farm machine plant and electric machinery plant. The majority of the hsien has set up small chemical fertilizer plants, small insecticide plants, and small cement plants. At present, the province has produced 1,600 automobiles, 2,700 tractors, and reached self-sufficiency in the supply of coal, cement, chemical fertilizer, insecticide, and iron ore. At the same time, non-ferrous metallurgical industry, such as copper-refining and aluminum-processing, the chemical industry, and light industry have also been developed. light industry is producing more than 1,600 items of products, powerfully supporting agricultural production and supplying the people's livelihood needs.

The development of local industry in Kiangsi Province has passed through a fierce struggle between the two classes and the two lines. In the past, the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Kiangsi frenziedly opposed Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and severely hindered the development of local industry. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad revolutionary masses penetratingly criticized the evil deeds of sabotaging local industry on the part of Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents. Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels strengthened their leadership over economic work, led the broad revolutionary masses to make a living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and vigorously promoted the advance in big strides of local industry along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

To resolutely implement the guiding principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation, and industry as a leading factor" and to correctly follow the orientation of using local industry to serve agriculture are the principles persistently observed by Kiangsi Province in the development of local industry. In 1970, the province vigorously developed the automobile and tractor manufacturing industry in accordance with the province's characteristics of hilly terrain and the low level of mechanization in farming and transportation. It also promoted and intensified the development of fundamental industries.

Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in Kiangsi Province have mobilized the masses to continuously criticize and repudiate the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of Liu Shao-ch'i's

"doing things on a large scale and in foreign ways," and "running factories by experts." In the development of light industry, they resolutely implemented Chairman Mao's guiding principle of "self-reliance and arduous struggle." Tuch'ang hsien was very weak in its industrial foundation. In 1970, this hsien displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle set up within a period of two months over 20 small factories and mines in the hilly areas with iron and coal deposits, including small iron and steel plants, small coal mines, small farm machinery plants, small electric motor plants and factories producing tractors, lathes, and electrical machinery. In 1970, the province produced nearly 10,000 units of special-purpose machines to equip local industries. This greatly raised the production capacity of these enterprises.

To mobilize the masses and unfold mass movements in a big way is another characteristic of Kiangsi's development of local industry with greater, faster, better, and more economical results. In 1970, the province decentralized a batch of enterprises for administration in various districts. This increased the enthusiasm of various districts for running industries. During the development of local industry, the province as well as various districts and hsien all persisted in unfolding mass movements in a big way, grasping key links and concentrating the main force on a war of annihilation. This greatly accelerated the speed of development. In the first half of 1970, the province concentrated its strength on organizing a large-scale coordination in the production of iron and steel in the three districts of Fenyi, Yunghsin, and Hsinyü. During a period of only three months, they produced 600 sets of equipment, built more than 40 small blast furnaces, as well as a batch of steel refining furnaces, and set up small iron mines and small coal mines. In this way they further raised the iron and steel production capacity in the province.

* * *

LINE STRUGGLE

Central China Commune Applies Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Struggle Between Two Lines

(NCNA-English Changsha, Jan. 20, 1971)

the milo people's commune in hunan province, central china, has persistently studied and applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking over the past 15 years. the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres have done this with profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao. they have steadfastly advanced along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

this philosophic thinking has become a sharp weapon in the hands of the commune members. it has changed their mental outlook and promoted revolution and production. the commune is now full of vigour and well-being. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "chairman mao's philosophic thinking is our telescope and microscope in knowing society and the beacon light guiding us forward."

the mass movement for studying philosophy in the milo commune developed amid struggle.

the poor and lower-middle peasants turned their semi-socialist agricultural producers' co-operatives into advanced co-ops in the autumn of 1956. as the co-op members were rejoicing over the change, some landlords tried to sabotage the move. four households wanted to withdraw from the chanan co-op.

the secretary of the township general party branch and cadres of the co-op repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching "look at the essential or main aspects". using chairman mao's philosophic thinking, they analyzed the situation in the co-op. most of the 64 households in chanan were enthusiastic for the co-op movement; but four, including an upper-middle peasant and a middle peasant, intended to withdraw. the essential aspect, they concluded, was that the peasants in chanan, like the five hundred million peasants throughout china, were actively taking the road of collectivization indicated by chairman mao.

the general party branch supported the peasants in running the advanced co-ops and at the same time mobilized the masses to struggle against the landlords who tried to sabotage the co-op movement. the co-ops developed amid struggle and those who had withdrawn came back.

the cadres and masses recognized the importance of studying chairman mao's philosophic thinking if they wanted to follow the socialist road.

there was an upsurge in socialist revolution and socialist construction throughout china's countryside in 1958. a people's commune was set up in milo township, and a new high tide in the mass study of philosophy took shape.

milo had poor natural conditions and was subject to constant drought and waterlogging. the masses wanted to change this situation. but some people shook their heads and said that nothing could be done.

a great debate took place in the commune around the question "should we remain at the mercy of nature or rally our strength to fight it?" the poor and lower-middle peasants and the cadres studied chairman mao's philosophic works. they came to see that the conditions could certainly be changed if they brought the dynamic role of man into full play.

they pooled their wisdom and strength to build a reservoir and extended the fields giving stable yields despite long dry spells or excessive rain by 330 hectares. later they completed another reservoir in a valley some 12 kilometres from the commune.

seventyfive per cent of the commune members were taking part in the study of philosophy by 1959. the people bought more than 38,000 volumes of chairman mao's philosophic writings. many poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres began to give lectures on philosophy or write articles for journals. the commune also set up a special group to do research into philosophy. the study developed in a planned way under the leadership of the commune party committee.

the cadres and peasants repeatedly struggled against sabotage from right or "left", and won one victory after another in defending chairman mao's revolutionary line.

taking advantage of china's temporary economic difficulty, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in hunan in 1961 feverishly pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in an attempt to undermine chairman mao's revolutionary line and restore capitalism in the countryside. at a meeting of the commune cadres, a work team from the county party committee of that period proposed that the land of the collective be divided into small plots to be worked by individual members in order to "bring their enthusiasm into play". the party secretary of the tungfeng brigade, ho pei-liang, flatly rejected this idea and said "this will only bring into play the enthusiasm for capitalism and lead the poor and lower-middle peasants onto the evil capitalist road."

ho pei-liang immediately called together the party members of the brigade and they decided that not one inch of the collective's land should be divided up. ho pei-liang wrote an article in which he used chairman mao's philosophic concepts to analyze the capitalist character of "dividing land among individual households". he exposed the class enemy's plot to undermine socialism, and propagated the truth that only socialism can save china.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, a handful of class enemies attempted to interfere with chairman mao's revolutionary line from the "left" by spreading the fallacy of "suspecting and overthrowing all" and by putting forward the reactionary slogan "all cadres stand aside".

the commune members turned to chairman mao's teaching, "one-sidedness means thinking in terms of absolutes, that is, a metaphysical approach to problems. in the appraisal of our work, it is one-sided to regard everything either as all positive or as all negative." they analyzed the cadres at various levels in the commune from the viewpoint "one divides into two". all the cadres were from the working people and most of them had done much for the party and people. although they had shortcomings or made mistakes, they could be helped to correct their mistakes and hold power in the interests of the poor and lower-middle peasants. the slogan "all cadres stand aside" negated everyone, and therefore ran counter to chairman mao's revolutionary line. this analysis clarified

the peasants. they sharply refuted the class enemy's fallacies, and carried out chairman mao's policy toward cadres.

after the ninth national congress of the communist party of china, the milo cadres and commune members linked their study of philosophy with that of the history of the struggle between the two lines within the party. they recognized that chairman mao's revolutionary line is the life line for the party. if one wants to follow chairman mao closely in making revolution, one must study chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking hard and conscientiously, particularly in the course of the struggle between the two lines. they repeatedly studied and applied the philosophic concepts of "one divides into two", "the principal contradiction and the principal aspect of a contradiction", "consciousness and matter", "appearance and essence", "main and minor aspects", "quantitative and qualitative changes" and "internal and external causes". this raised their ability to know the world and change it.

the commune members understand that one's world outlook determines the line one follows.
the struggle between the two lines is, in the final analysis, a struggle between the two world outlooks. only by continuously struggling against the bourgeois world outlook, arming oneself with chairman mao's dialectical materialism and remoulding one's thinking, can one carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line correctly. in studying philosophy, the milo commune paid great attention to remoulding the world outlook of the people, particularly members of the leading bodies at various levels. this raised their awareness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the cadres and commune members have applied chairman mao's philosophic concepts not only in class struggle but also in production and scientific experimentation. spiritual force is turned into tremendous material strength. grain yield per hectare was 2.2 tons in 1956 when the peasants started to study. now it has been above 6 tons for five years running.

RURAL INDUSTRY

Education on Political Line Helps Rural Motor Plant Serve Agriculture Better

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Jan. 20, 1971)

the chaoching motor plant in south china's kwangtung province does its part for the swift expansion of water conservancy and construction of hydro-electric power stations in its administrative region because it has grasped chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line to direct its work in the service of agriculture. its total output value in 1970 was twice that for 1969. it added nearly thirty varieties of machinery for the countryside.

some leaders of the plant before the great proletarian cultural revolution neglected the production of farm machinery because they felt that such small orders were not profitable. during the cultural revolution, the plant revolutionary committee led the workers in studying chairman mao's teaching: "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" to criticize the erroneous notion that support to agriculture is "unprofitable". the workers traced the root

for this idea to the fallacy "profit in command" which was part and parcel of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of liu shao-chi in running enterprises. revolutionary mass criticism helped the workers see that support to agriculture implemented chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". failure to do so would hold back socialist construction and affect the worker-peasant alliance.

the chairman of the revolutionary committee was a member of some groups sent to collect suggestions from the the peasants. covering the plains and hilly areas of the region's eleven counties and towns, the members saw for themselves that the poor and lower-middle peasants farmed for the revolution in the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle. this made them more eager to implement chairman mao's revolutionary line. they went back to their plant determined to help the peasants transform nature.

now that the plant had the correct orientation, it planned to increase the output and variety of generators and motors for the countryside. the problem was where they were to get big special-purpose equipment. after studying chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and hard struggle and making mass criticism of liu chao-chi's revisionist trash that called for ostentation and trailing behind at a snail's pace, the workers decided to overcome the difficulties on their own instead of asking the state for help. they used small equipment to produce big parts and turned out important equipment, including big vertical lathes and improvised boring machines. altogether, in 1970 they produced or remodelled nearly eighty pieces of equipment to meet their needs.

the motor plant mobilized the masses to improve designs in order to raise the quality of products and reduce production costs. this would enable the poor and lower-middle peasants to spend less money on building irrigation projects. they produced a 6 kilowatt generator that took a lot of raw materials but was not very efficient. it had been designed by a few technicians who copied data from some books. later the workers and technicians made joint efforts to improve the generator. this saved 16 per cent of the copper wire and 31 per cent of the silicon steel sheets, reduced production costs and raised the capacity from 6 to 8 kw. the peasants like the new product. in order to make a 1,600 kw hydraulic turbine generator for the chingtung electric power station in loting county, the plant organized a three-in-one group composing of workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians with the workers as the core. after repeated experiments, they used a silicon rectifier to simplify the generator. the plant has applied new techniques and technological processes to turn out large numbers of new products for the countryside and mountainous areas, including 75, 90 and 120 kw power generators and 55 and 100 kw motors.

the plant also pays attention to doing repairs and training electricians for the countryside. it runs study classes in the plant and teaches electricians in villages while doing repairs. they have trained a number of peasant electricians for all the counties in the chaoching region.

CERAMICS

East China Town Makes Progress in Ceramics

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Jan. 20, 1971)

with a history of more than a thousand years the well-known ceramics center of chingtenchen in kiangsi province, east china, is turning out large quantities of new pottery with several hundred varieties of fresh picture designs. in line with the principle "let a hundred flowers blossom; weed through the old to bring forth the new", the town's potters have made important innovations and improvements in clay mixtures, shaping, glazes and firing.

the great proletarian cultural revolution sparked the enthusiasm and creative power of the potters and artists for socialism. they repeatedly studied "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" and other brilliant works of chairman mao's. they are producing many colourful pieces of art ceramics that reflect the spirit of the times. they are also developing fine traditional techniques.

the traditional techniques of applying noted colours have been applied in pictorial decoration of daily porcelain articles. a very popular item is tea cups decorated with scenes of the chingkang mountains, shaoshan and other places of historic significance in the chinese revolution.

crystalline speckles glazes created by the firing process are well liked. the potters last year worked out glazes of such traditional colours of blood, peacock blue, apple green and ochre or skillfully combined several colours to turn out fine porcelain ware.

glazed sculpture and large decorated porcelain plates, which are traditional products of the town, today depict china's socialist revolution and socialist construction and revolutionary heroes. these include vivid scenes from "taking the tiger mountain by strategy", "shachiapang", "the red lantern", "the white-haired girl" and "the red detachment of women". these techniques are now being applied to ceramic ware for daily use instead of only to those for display, in response to requests from the workers, peasants and soldiers.

part of the china clay had to be transported from other parts of the country. a veteran miner last year found a good china stone deposit in a barren gully near the town. porcelain made of this clay is very fine.

the people doing various processes in pottery making are pooling their wisdom and efforts to make equipment to improve the work processes. they designed and built new kilns which raise production and the quality of products. the equipment they made, including automatic equipment, is being used to turn out large quantities of high-quality porcelain ware for heavy and chemical industries.

PLA MEDICAL TEAM

Philosophy Helps PLA Men Cure the Blind

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Jan. 21, 1971)

a p.l.a. medical team stationed in taiyuan, north china, tells how it has used chairman mao's philosophic thinking to help cure the blind.

this medical team, which made a break-through in curing the blind and was awarded an order of merit, first-class, has written an article entiled "destruction and construction in curing the blind with new needle treatment". the team members studying and apply chairman mao's philosophic concepts in a living way and have the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act.

in the past year and more, the team has treated 1,912 patients. of the 1,079 patients suffering from refractive error, 933 showed improvement in eye focus; of the 833 patients who were partially or completely blind, 633 have better sight or the restoration of vision.

excerpts from the article follow:

guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, our medical team entered the taiyuan school for the blind in june 1969 to give the students new needle treatment. our experience in the past year shows us that treating the blind is a process of using invincible mao tsetung thought to destroy idealism and metaphysics.

destroy ideas of stagnation and pessimism, go on creating and advancing

just as in knowing the world, there have always been two world outlooks for knowing diseases, the metaphysical and the materialist dialectics. bourgeois scholars metaphysically consider diseases about which knowledge is limited as "incurable". at other times, they make a mystery of methods of treatment so as to monopolize them.

cataract is a common eye disease. for a long time the bourgeois experts and authorities have considered removal of the cataract by operation the best treatment, which in fact proves not very effective.

we studied chairman mao's teaching "the fundamental cause of the development of a thing is not external but internal; it lies in the contradictoriness within the thing. this internal contradiction exists in every single thing, hence its motion and development." after studying this teaching, we realized that since there are factors in the body causing cataracts, there must be factors checking their development. when the former dominates, a cataract is formed; when the latter dominates, it may be absorbed by the body.

based on this analysis, we concentrated our efforts on developing the latter factors. experimenting with acupuncture points on ourselves, we made a suggestion for treating the disease by needling certain points.

we first used this method to treat traumatic cataracts. then we summed up our experience, improved the method and used it for other kinds of cataract cases. all 45 patients we treated had sight restored or improved to varying degrees.

A veteran guerrilla had a cataract in both eyes caused by an injury in 1949, during the liberation war. He was blind for 21 years. Although he went to several big hospitals, they did not cure him. We fully restored his sight after needling several times.

See things dialectically and in an all-round way instead of one-sidedly and in isolation

In our practice we saw many eye defects caused by general infectious diseases, including cornea leukuma caused by measles and optic atrophy caused by meningitis. The bourgeois experts and authorities saw these eye diseases in an isolated and one-sided way, treating them by the application of medicine to the eyes or giving injections, with little efficacy. Then they mistakenly asserted: "after-effects on the eye caused by general infectious diseases are permanent."

We studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "The world outlook of materialist dialectics holds that in order to understand the development of a thing we should study it internally and in its relations with other things; in other words, the development of things should be seen as their internal and necessary self-movement, while each thing in its movement is interrelated with and interacts on the things around it." We used this teaching to analyze the relation between the eye and the whole body and came to understand that the eye is not an isolated visual organ, but is closely related to the other parts of the body and other organs. Therefore if we want to find an effective way to treat eye diseases, we should proceed from the dialectical relation between the eye and the whole body.

From the several hundred acupuncture points of the human body we selected more than 100 associated with eye diseases and experimented each of them on ourselves to find the proper depth of insertion, the sensation and the manipulation of the needles. In experimenting we discovered more than 20 new points around the eye. Then we combined the points in the eye zone with those in the limbs and used them as the basis for working out a system of measures which proved effective.

An 18-year-old son of poor peasants became blind after having measles when he was one year old. We restored his visual acuity to 0.4 after giving him two treatments with the new measures. Two additional treatments raised visual acuity to 0.6. He had gone to some hospitals before where doctors could not help.

Following Chairman Mao's teaching "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge", we constantly summed up our experience and repeatedly tested in practice and thus became more competent in treating eye diseases caused by certain infection. Over the past year and more, we treated more than 330 cases, with improvement or cure in 90 per cent of the cases.

Break with theory "congenital eye defects are unalterable", see development of things

As regards some congenital eye diseases, the bourgeois experts and authorities alleged that "they are unalterable". However, we hold that since the eyeball of a baby grows along with the rest of the body, if conditions are created to step up the growth of the eyeball of a baby with affected eyesight and help ameliorate the eye condition, sight may be restored or improved.

since the system of measures we had worked out were effective in stimulating the positive factors in the body and improving nourishment of the eye, we decided to adopt it as the main way to treat congenital eye diseases. we got good short-term results, but not long-term ones. after analyzing this, we concluded that this showed that congenital eye diseases could be cured, but that our measures were defective and had to be improved.

we also held that needling a fixed point repeatedly or applying needling over a long period might produce resistance in the body against needling. therefore we classified eight points in the optic zone and ten points in the limbs into six groups and needled them in turn. we used needling and other methods of treatment alternately or in combination, according to the progress made. after four courses of treatment, we restored 0.1 visual acuity to a daughter of poor peasants who suffered from congenital blindness. as she rushed home with the characters "long live chairman mao exclamation" she had written herself, the whole family cheered with deep gratitude: "long live chairman mao exclamation"

since then we have restored varying degrees of sight to more than 20 cases of congenital blindness.

INDUSTRY

East China Iron and Steel Company Expands Mines to Promote Production

(NCNA-English Hofei, Jan. 21, 1971)

the maanshan iron and steel company in anhwei province, east china, last year produced 88 per cent more iron, 50 per cent more steel and 57 per cent more rolled steel than in 1969. it achieved this by expanding the mines and raising the work efficiency of the repair and power sections. the company made new contributions to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line held back the expansion of the mines and other auxiliary sections of the company. the company remained dependent on other places for part of its iron ore and 80 per cent of its spare parts.

the party committees and revolutionary committees at all levels during the cultural revolution conscientiously studied chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" and his teachings on the development of the iron and steel industry. they roundly criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for running enterprises. they were determined to expand the mines and other auxiliary sections.

the cadres and miners concentrated first on the question of stripping. two-thirds of the manpower and three-fourths of the equipment of the kushan iron mine were used for this purpose. the working faces were expanded quickly, efficiency

shot up 50 per cent and annual production was 80 per cent above designed capacity.

the company fulfilled its ore and fine-grain ore production plan 39 days ahead of time last year. ore output was 81 per cent more than the previous year and fine-grain ore output doubled.

the company paid attention to raising the quality of the ore and increasing the production of other raw materials. the party committee and the revolutionary committee of the nanshan iron mine organized the masses to improve work processes and renovate the dressing equipment so as to lower the phosphorus content of the iron ore. the company has become self-sufficient in iron ore. production of limestone, dolomite and fire-clay has been expanded. the aim is to attain self-sufficiency in all raw materials.

workers in different mines and factories have co-operated to strengthen the machine-repairing, power and other sections. various workshops have combined methods of their own devising with modern ones in order to do simple repairs; mines and factories can now do overhauls, and the company does major overhauls. repair workers have made many pieces of equipment including some for a medium-sized rolling mill and adopted more than 1,000 technical innovations. workers in the power section have also learned to do repairs. the supply of water, electricity, steam and gas increased from 80 to 340 per cent last year compared with 1969. now the section is preparing for new increases in iron and steel production.

LAND RECLAMATION

South China Hsien Reclaims Land from Sea

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Jan. 21, 1971)

people of chaoyang county, kwangtung province, south china, reclaimed 3,300 hectares of land last year by damming a bay in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

after washing the land with fresh water, they grew rice on 1,300 hectares and got good yields.

the project includes a sea dyke, 1,520 metres long and 13 metres high, and 72 sluice gates. it can free 20,000 hectares of farmland from the menace of the tides, and regulate the flow of a local river. during dry spells, it can store fresh water to irrigate 4,000 hectares of arid sea-side land.

the county's rice fields have been expanded by 12 per cent, and the amount of land giving stable high yields has risen from 55 to 82 per cent of all its farmland.

in the old way of doing things, it would take six months to draw the blueprints of such a big project, the largest ever undertaken by chaoyang people. but the three-in-one designing group composed of poor and lower-middle peasants, revolutionary technicians and revolutionary cadres, did away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipated their minds. construction started while designing was still being done. the project was completed in just nine months.

standard practice calls for more than 300 tons of steel bars, 5,000 tons of cement and 2,000 cubic metres of timber. the poor and lower-middle peasants who cherish profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, overcame all difficulties and made the best use of local materials. they substituted rocks for concrete, organizing more than 1,000 people to quarry more than 100,000 cubic metres of rocks in the mountains far away from the work-site. instead of asking the state for motor vehicles, the chaoyang people, who are armed with mao tsetung thought, used bicycles, carts and small boats to transport the rocks.

ten winches were needed to control the 72 sluice gates that extend for some 430 metres. a factory outside the county said it would take one year to fill the order. the chaoyang county revolutionary committee asked workers in the county to visit the work-site to see if they could make the winches. the workers said: "we workers have high aspirations and we'll make the machines quickly for our peasant brothers."

more than 1,000 workers in the county's 24 small factories worked in cooperation and used small lathes to process large machine parts. in two months they produced the ten winches which have 20,000 parts.

building the project stemmed from the efforts of the chaoyang county revolutionary committee to put revolution in command of construction. guided by chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the committee strengthened the leadership over farm production and paid close attention to the project. throughout the construction, it educated the masses in the struggle between the two lines and armed them with mao tsetung thought. they ran more than 400 mao tsetung thought study classes and held about one hundred meetings at which people recalled the suffering in the old society and contrasted it with the people's happiness today. they conducted revolutionary mass criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. all this fired the peasants with enthusiasm to undertake water conservancy works self-reliantly in the interests of the revolution.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Condemns US Imperialism and Lackeys for Fresh Crimes against Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 21, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, in a statement on january 19 denounced the fresh war crimes committed by u.s. imperialism and its running dogs in their aggression against cambodia. the statement reads in full as follows:

today, i have the duty to solemnly draw the attention of the american people and the countries which are friendly to the u.s.a. but which cherish freedom, peace and justice, to the extremely grave fact that since july 1, 1970, the date fixed by president richard nixon for the evacuation of the "u.s. ground forces" from my country cambodia, the united states of america has never ceased involving itself more deeply every month in the cambodian civil war, defrauding the khmer people of the decisive victory which their national liberation army was on the point of winning irresistibly many times and on many occasions over the forces of the fascist traitors in phnom penh and, what is still more horrible, bringing to the entire khmer nation (except the population of phnom penh) sufferings, sorrows and destruction -- such a ruin that can be called without exaggeration a real genocide.

the invasion of my country in may 1970 by 30,000 "yankee" soldiers has greatly shocked the opinion of the american parliament and people (not to say all the other peoples of the world), setting them against this anti-constitutional decision of u.s. president nixon.

unfortunately, american and international public opinion, "relieved" by the news about the withdrawal of these yankees on july 1, 1970, and by nixon's promise never to send american ground forces to cambodia again, has not been able to realize the big fraud of the washington government which had found other more powerful and "effective" means to neo-colonize cambodia, to destroy it utterly and to crush mercilessly all the cambodians, that is to say, those khmer people who refuse to fall on their knees before u.s. imperialism and the phnom penh fascist regime in its pay and at its service.

first of all, it is necessary to recall that the total number of effectives of the foreign armed forces which invaded, occupied and plunged cambodia into fire and blood reached 140,000 last may and june. consequently, the withdrawal of 30,000 yankees last july has never meant that the aggression and occupation of anti-imperialist cambodia had come to an end, since 80,000 south vietnamese mercenaries of the u.s.a., as well equipped and armed as the yankee soldiers, remained inside my country.

since then, if their effectives had to be reduced, the south vietnamese armed forces (ground-air-naval) have never ceased trampling upon and destroying the khmer country and have never ceased continuing the genocide of the khmer people in the name of the "free" world and "anti-communism".

as far as the south vietnamese ground forces are concerned, their effectives in cambodia have increased to more than 20,000 men at present.

according to the evidence of all observers on the spot, these more than 20,000 men have in the past nine months done ten times as many evils to the population of khmer cities, villages and provinces as those of the 30,000 yankees who have shamelessly pursued their "policy of three alls" -- destroy all, burn all and kill all.

the south vietnamese forces of generals thieu and ky, mercenaries of the u.s.a., are destroying, burning and killing night and day ceaselessly in our country all that they consider "useful" to "the enemy", that is to say, to the khmer people and to their survival in freedom.

another monstrous undertaking in the destruction of the khmer country and in the genocide of the khmer people, an undertaking which carries the mark of u.s. imperialism and president richard nixon, is the incessant escalation, following the withdrawal of the "u.s. ground forces", of the air intervention in cambodia (bombing, strafing, napalms, toxic products etc.) by american and satellite planes (b-52, f-105, t-28, armed helicopters, etc.).

in july 1970, president nixon assured the u.s. senate that the american air intervention would be strictly limited to the khmer-south vietnamese and khmer-laotian frontier zones and their purpose would be limited to interdiction of logistic transport and the transport of "enemy" personnel to south vietnam. president nixon had made it clear that in any case, his air force would not give direct support to the army of lon nol.

however, none of the promises and assurances of the american head of state has been kept or respected.

the planes of the strategic air command have strafed, bombed and "napalmed" provinces, districts, villages, cities and even ancient pagodas and temples situated very far from the frontiers of laos and south viet nam. in december 1970, even the "pentagon" admitted that "the number of american air raids on cambodia has reached its peak". the planes of the air force had carried out 1,700 flights last december against the 550 raids in november (see a.f.p. cable from washington, dated january 16, 1971). a.f.p. wrote, "according to the same sources, the american raids on cambodia serve accessorily the interests of the lon nol government in the political sphere."

allow me to draw the attention of the senate of the u.s.a. to this impudent violation by president nixon of all his earlier promises, and the attention of world public opinion to the fact that the khmer nation and country have suffered from the crimes and exactions of the south vietnamese mercenaries and the air intervention by the u.s.a., thailand, saigon and phnom penh a hundred times more than from the invasion, though brief, by the yankee infantrymen.

it is paradoxical that the u.s. senate and world public opinion have been more "sensitive" to this brief invasion than to the horrible, innumerable and extensive crimes committed by the south vietnamese armed forces and the u.s. and satellite air force since the withdrawal of the yankee ground units from cambodia on july 1, 1970.

today, i solemnly draw the attention of the american people and their parliament as well as that of all countries cherishing freedom, justice and peace to the exceptionally grave nature of a new turn brought about by president richard nixon in january 1971 in the cambodian war after secretary of defence melvin laird's recent visit to saigon.

not content with sending more south vietnamese ground, armoured, air transport and naval units to cambodia to further neo-colonize the country (in fact, it is a matter of occupying militarily the entire southwest of my country including its coast and the national port of sihanoukville, after the colonization of the provinces in the south, the southeast and the province of kompong cham north of phnom penh), mr. nixon has now decided to dispatch armed forces to intervene in the southwest, a region which has no territorial "contact" and no common frontier whatsoever with south viet nam and which is situated on the opposite side of lower laos.

on this subject, a.f.p. in its cable dated january 17, 1971, said: "anxious about the seriousness of the military situation in cambodia, the american command in saigon has in recent days strengthened considerably the american support for the cambodian troops (of lon nol) ...

"ships of the seventh fleet sail the seas off the cambodian coast ... and bring their 'logistics support' to the combatants while pursuit-bombers and combat-helicopters piloted by americans carry out 'interdiction missions' and bombing raids, according to an american military source. asked about the presence of american warships in kompong som (namely sihanoukville, n.s.) ... and particularly that of an aircraft-carrier of the seventh fleet, a spokesman of the command has confirmed ..."

the american agency a.p. conformed in a cable from saigon on january 17, 1971: "the united states has increased its direct involvement in the fighting in cambodia with navy ships, army helicopter gunships and liaison personnel... the moves, which included the stationing of a u.s. 7th fleet helicopter carrier off the cambodian coast... were made without official announcement... south of the stung chhay... an american in a camouflaged jungle suit on the ground running to board a u.s. helicopter that had landed... the american was accompanied by two other persons... the helicopter crew was american... associated press photographer, henri huet, reported from stung chhay that he observed two u.s. cobra helicopter gunships flying in the region ... photographs of two cobra gunships in the same region showed cambodian troops and civilians in the foreground... sources said several 7th fleet ships had moved into position off the cambodian coast, including the helicopter carrier from which american aircraft are operating. the sources said other ships are providing ship-to-plane communication for american aircraft supporting the operation, and also bringing in war materials to the cambodian seaport of kompong som".

thus, the new phase of the nixon war of which my country cambodia and her people are victims, consists of intervention by the u.s. 7th fleet "in person", which has never been seen before and which is a most despicable act of cowardice on the part of the u.s.a. in view of the small number of units of our people's army stationed in the region of kompong som exclamation

two other "novelties" which announced the "physical" re-entry of american armed forces into the cambodian war and which consequently marked a new escalation in its illegal intervention

in the internal affiars of cambodia consist of the presence on khmer soil, deep into the interior of our country and very far from the frontier of south viet nam, of armed helicopters (gunships) with american crews and of so-called "liaison" ground units.

therefore, allow me to draw the attention of the u.s. senate and world opinion to this extremely serious new form of direct military aggression launched by the u.s.a. against cambodia.

that new aggression (including the massive intervention by b-52s, f-105s and "gunship" helicopters and by the u.s. seventh fleet in sihanoukville) is, from the view-point of the genocide of the khmer people and the neo-colonization of the khmer country, still more serious than the aggression of may 1, 1970. it will inevitably arouse the anxiety and indignation of all the peoples, countries and governments cherishing justice, freedom and peace (including the american people and their parliament, u.s. congress).

therefore, i would like to ask each of them to take all possible measures to help the khmer people.

the measures could assume the following forms:

a. bring very strong pressures to bear on the nixon government to make it stop its unjust support to the anti-constitutional, anti-popular and anti-national lon nol-sirik matak regime, stop neo-colonizing cambodia and consequently withdraw all non-cambodian ground, naval and air forces from cambodia while immediately halting the air intervention (bombing, shelling and strafing).

b. cease all relations and cooperation with the phnom penh regime.

c. recognize de jure the royal government of national union of cambodia, the sole legitimate government of the khmer people.

d. give material (military and humanitarian) aid to the khmer people who, under the banner of the n.u.f.c., are fighting heroically in extremely difficult conditions against an infinitely richer and more powerful colossal enemy (u.s. imperialism) for national salvation and for the restoration to cambodia of its national independence, neutrality, territorial integrity and, finally, peace.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Foreign Minister of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Gives Banquet in Honor of Diplomatic Envoys to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 21, 1971)

sarin chhak, foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, this evening gave a banquet in honour of heads of diplomatic missions of various countries in china.

chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and others also attended.

also present were other ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia who are now in peking.

FOREIGN MISSIONS IN CHINA

Chinese Foreign Ministry Sponsors Theatrical Performance in Honor of Foreign Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 20, 1971)

the foreign ministry of the people's republic of china this evening sponsored a theatrical performance in honour of guests from various countries. they saw "the red detachment of women", a modern revolutionary ballet, presented by the china dance drama troupe.

attending the performance on invitation were:

the government delegation of the republic of equatorial guinea led by jesus alfonso oyono alogo, minister of public works, housing and transport;

the light industry visiting group of the democratic republic of viet nam led by tran huu du, vice-minister of light industry;

princess norodom roeungsy, daughter of head of state of cambodia samdech norodom sihanouk, prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state, and ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia sarin chhak, chau seng, chan youran, chea san, keat chhon and his wife, and thiounn prasith; and

the soviet government delegation to the negotiations on the sino-soviet boundary question led by vice-foreign minister l.f. ilyichev.

diplomatic envoys and diplomatic officials of various countries to china also attended.

also present were leading members of the afro-asian journalists' association and the afro-asian writers' bureau, and other foreign friends in peking.

Seeing the performance in company of the foreign guests were leading members of the chinese foreign ministry and other government departments concerned, including chi peng-fei, ma wen-po, chiao kuan-hua, han nien-lung, han li-yen, chen ten-ho, wang hai-jung, chou hua-min, chung yu-yi, shen chien, chen mu-hua and chao chun-cheng.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 3, 1971 No. 4830

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CLASS STRUGGLE

Firmly Uphold Class Struggle, Oppose Class Conciliation

- Criticizing Chien Po-tsan's "policy of concession"

by

Mass Criticism Group of Hopei Normal College

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 15, 1971)

The communique of the 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee pointed out: "The whole Party must earnestly study Chairman Mao's philosophic writings, promote dialectical materialism and historical materialism, and oppose idealism and metaphysics."

In historical circles there has always existed an acute struggle between the historical materialism of Marxism and the bourgeois historical idealism. The struggle between the two conceptions of history is a manifestation in the sphere of historical science of the class struggle, the struggle between the two roads, and the struggle between the two lines. The focal point of the struggle is this: Which should the study of history serve, the proletarian revolutionary line or the bourgeois reactionary line?

The acute antagonism between the two conceptions of history is expressed in an outstanding manner as antagonism between the theory of class struggle and the theory of class conciliation. The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In class struggle, some classes triumph, others are eliminated. Such is history, such is the history of civilization for thousands of years. To interpret history from this viewpoint is historical materialism, standing in opposition to this viewpoint is historical idealism." ("Cast Away Illusions, Prepare for Struggle") Chien Po-tsan, an agent of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i in historical circles, is an extremely reactionary historical idealist. The "theory of the policy of concession" which he

formulated with the utmost care is a vivid example of his open opposition to the Marxist teachings of class struggle and naked propagation of class conciliation.

Chien Po-tsan put forward this: "After every violent outbreak, the new feudal rulers would necessarily make concessions of a certain degree to the peasants in order to restore the feudal order. In other words, they must more or less lighten the exploitation and oppression on the peasants. This would reduce the restrictions of feudal production relations on the productive forces, making it possible for the production forces of the feudal society to continue developing once more. This pushed the progress of the history of China." (Chien Po-tsan: "Peasant Wars of Ancient China") This is the law of development of feudal society under the pen of Chien Po-tsan. It is also the central content of his "policy of concession."

In accordance with the preposterous view of Chien Po-tsan and company, as a result of the implementation of the "policy of concession" by the landlord class, not only the treasury of the feudal dynasties was "filled to overflowing," but the common people also had a good time of "having clothes and food to spare," thus bringing about "an era of peace and prosperity" when "there was no poverty in the country." It was open and daring tampering with history, obliteration of class contradictions and class struggle, open whitewashing of the landlord class, and recalling of the spirit of all overthrown reactionary classes.

Advocating "Common Interests" Amounts To Defending the Interests of the Exploiting Classes

To replace class struggle with class conciliation and negate violent revolution with class cooperation has been the usual tactic of bourgeois sociologists and all old and new revisionists in their opposition to the Marxist doctrine of class struggle. And fabricated "common interests" between antagonistic classes is the basis on which the theory of class conciliation rests.

Old revisionist Kautsky said long ago, "There are no two classes in the same society without the least common interest." (Kautsky: "Economic Influence of National Debt")

Chien Po-tsan, too, took great pains to fabricate an identity of interests between the landlord and the peasant, in an attempt to reconcile the interests of two mutually antagonistic and struggling classes in his "theory of the policy of concession." Painstakingly he cited "actual examples" to prove that irreconcilable conflict of interests did not exist at all between the landlord and the peasant. He said that Chu Yuan-chang early in the Ming dynasty "conducted a general measurement of the land and a general census, which subjectively were preparations for carrying out exploitation but objectively exempted numerous landless peasants from taxation." (Chien Po-tsan: "Peasant Wars of Ancient China") First "subjectively" and then "objectively" he reconciled the landlord's exploitation with a reduced burden for the peasant. What a mean and despicable deceptive trick that was!

The interests of the landlord class and those of the peasantry were basically antagonistic to each other. Any measure for exploitation by the landlord class meant hunger and death for the peasants. In setting up a "Yellow Register" for census-taking and a "Fish-Scale Register" for a cadastre, Chu Yuan-chang started from the basic interests of the landlord class, with a view to shackling the peasants again to the feudal land system to facilitate exploitation. Subjectively that was the object, and objectively that was the result. In the early Ming dynasty the big landlords "did not pay tax in kind as a rule." The heavy burden of taxation fell completely on the peasants. How can anyone claim that the burden on the peasantry was reduced?

"The principal contradiction in the feudal society was the contradiction between the peasant class and the landlord class." ("The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party") In the feudal society the relationship between the landlord and the peasant was one between the exploiter and the exploited, the oppressor and the oppressed. They were always discriminatory and antagonistic to each other and struggled with each other. This was true both before and after the peasant uprisings. There was never, and could never be, any "common interest" between them. In disregard of historical fact, Chien Po-tsan fabricated a "policy of concession" and declared there were "common interests" between the landlord and the peasant.

Back on the eve of the nationwide victory of the Chinese people's revolution, the great leader Chairman Mao already pointed out that after the nationwide victory, the principal contradiction in the country would be "the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie." ("Report at the 2nd Plenary Session of the CCP 7th Central Committee")

Openly opposing Chairman Mao's wise conclusion, arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i loudly declared that the interests of the capitalists were "in accord with those of the proletariat." He asked the proletariat and the bourgeoisie to "lean on each other" and "cooperate" with each other. Chien Po-tsan and his master Liu Shao-ch'i separately talked about the past and the present, but together they trumpeted the false doctrine of "transcending of class" and "common interests." Their object was to persuade the revolutionary people to abandon class struggle instead of touching the interests of the bourgeoisie, and to restore the criminal capitalist system in China.

Advocating "Whole-People State" Means Opposition To the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

By advocating "common interests," one would necessarily deny that the state machinery is an instrument of class oppression and misrepresent the class political power as a "whole-people" and "class transcending" organization. This has been a tactic consistently employed by both old and new revisionists in their opposition to the Marxist teachings about the state.

In fabricating "the theory of the policy of concession," Chien Po-tsan painted all states of dictatorship of the landlord class a brilliant color of "benevolence" and "justice." He said preposterously that after the

failure of each peasant revolution, the feudal rulers "reduced punitive measures" and made "concessions" to the peasants. Is it not strange that butchers who had just put down a peasant revolution would suddenly show compassion for the peasants and value their right to existence? This cannot but remind us of the reactionary, preposterous view of another old revisionist, Bernstein, who said, "(The state) is the obligated defender of enormous common interests. Insofar as the function of the state is concerned, the workers and its stand are in accord." (Bernstein: "What Is Socialism?") They really breathed through the same nostrils and belonged to the same foul class.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Such state machines as the army, the police, and the law courts are instruments with which one class oppresses another. To an antagonistic class they are instruments of oppression and violence, and not 'benevolent' things." ("On People's Democratic Dictatorship")

The feudal state was an instrument with which the landlord class exercised counter-revolutionary dictatorship over the peasants. Feudal laws were protective charms for the landlord class, irons and chains that bound the working people, means of rule by force by which the ruling classes "disciplined the lower strata" and "corrected the mind of the people." There was never any "royal law" that protected the landlord as well as the peasant.

Yet Chien Po-tsan said that such royal law existed and that "an excellent example was the abolition of the harsh laws of Ch'in" by Liu Pang in the early Western Han dynasty. (Chien Po-tsan: "Peasant Wars of Ancient China")

The fact is that the truth of the "abolition of the harsh laws of Ch'in" exactly belied him. In the course of his struggle for political power, Liu Pang advertised a "3-point code" in an effort to win the people's support. But as soon as his regime achieved some measure of stability, he made his penal codes even harsher on the basis of the Ch'in laws, and decreed that these codes did not apply to government officials who committed offenses against the law. The laws made by Liu Pang were made specially to suppress the peasants and protect the landlord class. How could they be interpreted as a "reduction of punitive measures" against the peasants?

Marx pointed out: "After each revolution that marks a certain progress of the class struggle, the purely oppressive nature of state power is ever more openly revealed." ("Collected Works of Marx and Engels," Volume 17, p. 356) However, Chien Po-tsan talked at length about the "benevolence" and "justice" of feudal royal laws made after the failure of each peasant revolution. This is in open opposition to the Marxist teachings on the state.

In the face of a reactionary regime, all old and new revisionists always tried their best to obliterate the class nature of the counter-revolutionary dictatorship in order to deceive the people and consolidate the rule of the reactionaries. In the face of the revolutionary dictatorship of

the proletariat, however, they always made reactionary clamors of "whole-people state", etc., in an energetic effort to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat.

After basic victory was won in our socialist transformation of the system of ownership of means of production, arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i peddled his "theory of dying out of class struggle" everywhere, shouting that "class struggle has basically ended," that from now on "state organs of dictatorship" had to be "made smaller," that there was a "seamy side" to the dictatorship of the proletariat, that "we must represent the whole people," etc., etc. Hoisting the ragged flag of "whole-people state," he tried to provide the bourgeoisie with cover for their attack on the proletariat and do away with the revolutionary struggle of the proletariat against the bourgeoisie. Meanwhile, Chien Po-tsan fabricated his "theory of the policy of concession," openly negating the class nature of the state machine. Singing a duet in this way, the two tried to sell their black stuff of "whole-people state." It was a frenzied attack on the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Throughout the socialist phase there exist classes and class struggle. This class struggle is long-termed, complex, and sometimes even very violent. Our instruments of dictatorship must not be weakened, but should be strengthened further." (Requoted from the Jen-min Jih-pao of September 2, 1967) The harsh facts of the shocking class struggle that occurred after the inauguration of the People's Republic have eloquently demonstrated the utter correctness of this great teaching of Chairman Mao. Our struggle with Chien Po-tsan and the like is such a violent class struggle. For the sake of defending and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat, it is necessary to carry on firmly the class struggle and thoroughly criticize and repudiate all reactionary theories that promote class conciliation.

Praising the "Enlightened Ones" Amounts To Peddling Class Capitulationism

Fabrication that reactionary ruling classes could pursue an "enlightened" policy of "benefit to the whole people" to show that their reactionary nature could be changed has been a hereditary "theory" of the old and new revisionists. By energetically extolling and heartily singing the praise of the "policy of concession" of the landlord class, which was in effect a counter-attack and counter-reckoning against the peasants, Chien Po-tsan's object was none other than trying to show that "sage sovereigns" and "wise ministers" who executed an "enlightened" policy really existed in the past and will continue to exist.

Lenin pointed out: "There has never been such a thing in the history of mankind: The ruling classes and oppressor classes voluntarily relinquish their right to rule, their right to oppress, and their right to squeeze millions from the enslaved peasants and workers." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Volume 12, p. 261)

Chien Po-tsan, on the other hand, praised the "give-the-people lands" of the Western Han dynasty, the "t'un lands" of Ts'ao Wei, the "divided fields" of T'ang dynasty, etc., calling them "benevolent measures" by "sage sovereigns and wise ministers." He freely raised monuments to commemorate the merits and virtues of the landlord class, as if the reactionary ruling classes would indeed become benevolent and present the peasants with land for nothing after putting down a peasant revolution. The fact is that all rulers of new dynasties in the past on the one hand returned large amounts of land to landlords and fostered new landlord groups by giving large amounts of land to their vassals and followers, and on the other hand put the "wandering and homeless" peasants again under the bondage of the feudal land system, so as to oppress and enslave them. Chien Po-tsan falsely represented the counter-attack and counter-reckoning of the landlord class against the peasants as an expression of the willingness of the landlord class to relinquish some of their rights to oppression and exploitation of the peasants, that is to say, leaders of the landlord class could mend their ways and become good men after a counter-revolutionary restoration, and turn into benevolent, charitable "enlightened ones." That is Chien Po-tsan's big lie?

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: All reactionaries "will never lay down their butcher's knives, that they will never become Buddhas, till their doom." ("Cast Away Illusions, Prepare for Struggle") The nature of the reactionary classes can never be changed. The preposterous view that "enlightened ones" will appear among the reactionaries is only a shameless swindle by which renegades of the proletariat try to abolish the revolution.

The historical experience of class struggle tells us that the so-called "enlightened ones" were "enlightened" because they knew very well how to formulate policies in accordance with the basic interests of their own class, to take action on the basis of the basic stand of their own class, and to use the counter-revolutionary dual tactics. They were exactly the most treacherous, most ferocious enemy of the revolutionary people. The revisionist renegades, however, have the highest regard for these reactionary scoundrels and praise them in every possible way for their own evil ends.

Khrushchev and his like have brazenly and shamelessly extolled US imperialist chieftain Eisenhower, saying he "sincerely hoped for peace," and led people to expect Kennedy to "guarantee reliable conditions for peaceful life and creative labor on earth."

Arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i on the one hand said preposterously and parrot-fashioned that "there are people with more sober heads even among the US ruling clique," and on the other hand declared that the Chinese bourgeoisie, too, could "learn Marxism," "master the truth," and "consciously and of their own accord take the stand of the people."

Following his master, Chien Po-tsan said that "the ruling group headed by Emperor T'ai Tsung of T'ang learned a lesson from the peasant wars of the last years of the Sui dynasty," and that "the Ming rulers knew that excessive oppression and exploitation of the people would lead to violent revolt." (Chien Po-tsan: "Outline of Chinese History")

If what they said had been true all blood-thirsty demons from the representatives of the feudal landlord class of history to the leaders of modern day monopoly capitalists would have been genial and kind-hearted "enlightened ones" who might lay down their butcher's knives and become buddhas instantly. Therefore, there would be no need whatever for people to wage tit-for-tat struggle against the reactionaries. They energetically spread the illusion about the reactionaries and propagated class capitulationism, because they hoped to disarm the revolutionary people ideologically, lead them to pin their hopes of peace and liberation of mankind on the "enlightenment" of the reactionaries, and cut the ground from under the revolutionary struggle of the oppressed people.

Armed with Marxism, Leninism, and the thought of Mao Tse-tung, the Chinese people and the world's revolutionary people are red in heart and bright in vision and see their direction clearly. They know how to deal with the reactionaries. Let the bourgeois puppies yelp till they are hoarse. The tumultuous torrent of the proletarian revolution will finally sweep away all these clowns of history!

*

The science of history is an instrument of class struggle, and has always belonged to a certain class and served the political line of that class. It was under the banner of "historical studies" that Chien Po-tsan served faithfully Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

The great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant theory that classes, class contradiction, and class struggle still exist in a socialist society and his great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat form a sharp weapon for consolidating and developing the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing restoration of capitalism, and thoroughly burying the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes.

Chien Po-tsan and his like, bourgeois reactionary academic "authorities" under the aegis of Liu Shao-ch'i, propagated the reactionary "theory of policy of concession" and covered up the sharp struggle between the antagonistic classes with fabricated "common interests," set up a mist of history to hide the bloody fact of counter-attack and counter-reckoning by the landlord class, created a false image of "conciliation" and "cooperation" to uphold the criminal system of exploitation, and tried to replace violent revolution with the "social reform" fraud. They "radically denied that the history of mankind of the past several thousand years was a history of class struggle, radically denied the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, and radically denied the proletarian revolution against the bourgeoisie and its dictatorship over the bourgeoisie." (Quoted from the "Circular" of the CCP Central Committee of May 16, 1966) The "theory of policy of concession" viciously attacked the Marxist doctrine of class struggle, and was a poisoned bullet shot at Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The question of line is a fundamental question. Without a correct revolutionary line, there will be nothing for the revolutionary people. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the life blood of our Party and the people of

the whole country. Revolutionary historiographic workers must earnestly study Chairman Mao's philosophic works, beat historical idealism with historical materialism, smash all preposterous views of class conciliation with the teachings about classes, class contradiction and class struggle, and firmly persevere in the principle of "making the past serve the present," so as to make the science of history serve the political cause of the proletariat.

Let us hold high the great red banner of Marxism, Leninism and the thought of Mao Tse-tung, thoroughly criticize and repudiate the reactionary, idealistic concept of history, and, with the new science of history of the proletariat we have created, fight bravely in defense of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and for the complete realization of the total dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in all realms of the superstructure!

* * *

History Must Not Be Put Upside Down

- Historical facts after the T'ai P'ing Revolution refute and condemn the lies of the maker of the "theory of policy of concession"

by

Wei Ch'ün (维群)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 15, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The existence of classes and class struggle is a fact. Some people deny this fact and the existence of class struggle. That is wrong. The theory that attempts to deny the existence of class struggle is a completely mistaken theory." ("The Role of the Chinese Communist Party in the National War")

The "theory of the policy of concession" concocted by Chien Po-tsan, arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's agent in historical science circles, is just such a reactionary theory that denies existence of class struggle by the despicable means of turning history upside down in the service of the exploiting classes.

Chien Po-tsan says that after the failure of each major peasant revolution from the uprising of Ch'en Sheh and Wu Kuang at the close of the Ch'in dynasty down to the T'ai P'ing Revolution, the landlord class always implemented a "policy of concession" toward the peasants and so pushed forward social development. That is humbug designed to deceive!

The history of class struggle tells us that all reactionaries are butchers who kill without batting an eyelid, blood-sucking worms who do harm to the people. They have always pursued a policy of repression and expropriation against the revolutionary people. After the failure of each peasant revolution, the landlord class always carried out counter-attack and counter-reckoning against the peasants. They would never lay down the butcher's knife or adopt any "policy of concession." The historical facts after the failure of the T'ai P'ing Revolution have proved this.

The T'ai P'ing Revolution was the highest peak of the old-style peasant war. For 15 years the revolutionary peasants courageously kept up their struggle and the power of the revolutionary forces extended to 17 provinces. No other peasant war in the past could compare with it both in scope and in the intensity of the blow dealt to the feudal system. According to the logic of Chien Po-tsan and his like, after the failure of a peasant revolution of the scale of the T'ai P'ing Revolution, the Manchu dynasty would "learn a lesson" and make the maximum possible "concessions." But the fact was exactly the opposite. After the failure of the T'ai P'ing Revolution, the feudal ruling classes did not make the slightest "concession" to the peasants. There was only class reprisal and savage counter-attack and counter-reckoning.

After the failure of the T'ai P'ing Revolution, the Manchu dynasty bloodily massacred the revolutionary people. Having taken Nanking, capital of the T'ai P'ing Heavenly Kingdom, by storm, the "Hunanese army"--a counter-revolutionary landlord force--carried out the most savage massacre. So berserk were the butchers that they "killed all the local people, including the aged and the young." After the re-establishment of the feudal regime south of the Yangtze, the new district and hsien officials conducted themselves like "ferocious tigers out of the forest," the local bullies and bad gentry were like "poisonous vipers" in their persecution of the peasants, and their hirelings, lording it over the rural people, were worse than "vicious dogs barking throughout the villages." This was a picture of the frenzied counter-attack of the landlord regime against the peasants following its resumption of power south of the Yangtze. There was not a shadow of "concession" at all!

After its overthrow of the landlord regime in various parts of the country, the T'ai P'ing Revolution violently assaulted the feudal land system, completely shattering the feudal relations of exploitation based on ownership of land by landlords. Peasants in many areas burned the "official deeds" in the hands of landlords and obtained land through "land deeds" issued them by the revolutionary regime. Having suppressed the revolution, the Manchu dynasty energetically restored the feudal land system. Chu Teng-lan, a high official, suggested that the Manchus take measures to strictly forbid peasants to "encroach upon" or "make false claims on" land formerly owned by landlords, and that "offenders be severely punished." The Manchus approved the suggestion and ordered various provinces to act accordingly. Thereupon, landlords not only recovered the land which they formerly owned, but freely seized land that belonged to the peasants. As a result, "All land belonged to rich families, so that the rich became even richer and the poor became even poorer."

Not only that, but in order to restore and consolidate the feudal land system completely as soon as possible, the Manchu Imperial Court also adopted such measures as "setting up bureaus in charge of invitations to cultivation," "issuing imperial decrees on reduction of taxes," etc. The landlords, too, resorted to such tricks as "permanent tenancy system." The result of the "tax reduction" was that "the land owners benefited by it" while "those who had no land but cultivated other people's land derived no benefit from it at all," and that although tax was reduced, "land rent actually increased gradually." The result of "invitation to cultivation" and "permanent tenancy" was that "tax came out of the rents, and the rents in turn came from the tenants." The landlords demanded "increased rents" from the peasants and "persecuted and humiliated" them by all means.

In fabricating the so-called "theory of the policy of concession," Chien Po-tsan did not hesitate to turn history upside down. All villains who turned history upside down had their practical political ends. Chien Po-tsan's turning history upside down was for the purpose of concealing class struggle, promoting class cooperation, and creating public opinion for a capitalist restoration. Lenin pointed out long ago: "The principal content of opportunism is the idea of class cooperation." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. 21, p. 219) What the advocates of the "policy of concession" trumpeted is just

such an idea of class cooperation. Chien Po-tsan's "theory of the policy of concession" is the same stuff as Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and Yang Hsien-chen's "theory of combining two into one."

The Party has called upon us in the communique of the 2nd plenary session of its 9th Central Committee: It is necessary to "develop in depth revolutionary mass criticism and thoroughly eradicate the remaining poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line." Criticism of the bourgeoisie and repudiation of revisionism is a very profound political revolution. It must be carried on in depth and permanently. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, let us carry through to the end the fight to destroy the bourgeoisie and promote the proletariat in the ideological domain!

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Develop the Glorious Traditions of Our Army and Direct An Energetic Effort to Proper Support-Government-and-Love-People Work

- "Three-support and two-military" PLA commanders in the district of Chinchung act in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 17, 1971)

(Dispatch by our own correspondent) In compliance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Support the government and love the people," the "three-support and two-military" PLA commanders in the area of Chinchung, Shansi Province, have developed the glorious traditions of the PLA and directed energetic efforts to proper support-government-and-love-people work on their own initiative. This has further strengthened unity between the army and civilians and between the military and government organs and consolidated the proletarian dictatorship.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "In the army problems should be solved in relation to the thinking of every commander to give them a thorough understanding of the importance of support for the government and love for the people," the support-the-Left leadership organ of the PLA stationed in the area of Chinchung hitherto grasped the support-government-and-love-people work as an important part of line education. It constantly organized the whole body of "three-support and two-military" personnel to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Support the government and love the people" and to heighten continuously the awareness of the importance of support for the government and love for the people.

The broad masses of commanders deeply realized that after the great proletarian cultural revolution, a number of army representatives had joined the "three-in-one" revolutionary committee, taken up leadership work, resolutely supported the unified leadership of the revolutionary committee, respected, trusted and supported local comrades, and energetically worked on their own initiative toward solidarity with local cadres and mass representatives and that this fact was of particular significance in strengthening the build-up of the revolutionary committee and consolidating the proletarian dictatorship. Over the past year, the "three-support and two-military" personnel ran Mao Tse-tung thought study classes on many occasions, seriously reviewed and summed up support-government-and-love-people work and exchanged experiences. Meanwhile, they carried out open-door rectification in various support-the-Left units, widely solicited the opinions of local cadres and the masses of people, exchanged confidences to stimulate an interflow of ideas, and helped and learned from one another. This strengthened considerably the unity between the army and civilians.

In line with Chairman Mao's teaching that the people's army "must conduct propaganda among the masses, organize the masses, get the masses armed, help the masses to establish a revolutionary regime and even a communist

organization, and take up various other major tasks," the "three-support and two-military" personnel in the area of Chinchung have vigorously preached Mao Tse-tung's thought, and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, directed energetic efforts to the job of educating people in Mao Tse-tung's thought, and incorporated into the work program of the revolutionary committee the PLA's "four firsts," "three-eight style," "three great democracies" and "4-good movement," and a string of build-the-army-by-political-means principles and experiences.

In work, Comrade Ch'ao Hsiao-yen, chairman of Lin hsien revolutionary committee and political commissar of the militia forces of the hsien, persists in giving prominence to proletarian politics. He seriously implements Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, vigorously carries out line education, energetically wages class struggle and actively works toward the ideological revolutionization and organizational revolutionization of the leading squads at various levels. He conducts the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture in a penetrating way.

Thanks to the efforts of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres, great changes have come over Lin hsien. Not only the situation of living on grain supplies from the State year after year in the past was changed but a large quantity of grain was surrendered for sale to the State last year.

Comrade Liu Kuo-yao, chairman of Fenyang hsien revolutionary committee and political commissar of the militia forces of the hsien constantly preaches Mao Tse-tung's thought among the local cadres and mass representatives of the leading squad of the hsien revolutionary committee, does arduous and careful ideological work, and shows concern in helping the local cadres and mass representatives politically.

The Military Propaganda Team stationed in the Yütz'u Liquid-Pressed Parts Factory have widely launched a campaign for study of philosophy among those of the revolutionary committee and the workers of the whole factory. They persist in the "four firsts" and energetically promote the "three-eight style." They persist in such systems as daily reading, discussion-application meeting, monthly inspection, seasonal analysis, initial assessment, general assessment, etc. This gives an effective boost to the build-up of the regime. The leading squads at various levels of the whole factory show vim and vigor and unity and solidarity. They led the workers of the whole factory to fulfill the State's production plan for last year 107 days ahead of schedule.

In conformity with Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must enable the cadres of the army to first understand their own responsibilities and assume a humble attitude toward local cadres. Only so can there be conditions for the smooth progress of the war work and construction work on the base," the army representatives responsible for leadership work show modesty and prudence with their participation in the "three-in-one" system in the area of Chinchung and seriously carry out the Party's principle of democratic centralism. They humbly listen to the opinions of local cadres and mass representatives. They consult with the masses on all matters.

Once, in a discussion of a summer re-sowing plan by the standing committee of the revolutionary committee of the area, a vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the area set forth the difficulties involved in an overall re-sowing in the light of practical conditions. For a while, the revolutionary committee could not unify their thinking. At this time, army representative and chairman of the revolutionary committee of the area organized everyone to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching, "Determine the work guidelines in line with practical conditions." He seriously analyzed the all-round conditions of the whole area and unified everyone's awareness in support of the view of the vice chairman. He worked out plans that were positive and practicable.

The army representatives learn humbly from local revolutionary cadres and the poor and lower-middle peasants. After serving as a vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the area, Comrade Liu Ch'ang-hsi, a responsible official of the Chinchung sub-military district, has learned humbly from the local cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants. He constantly penetrated into the midst of the grassroot levels to sum up and popularize the advanced experience among the masses. To deepen the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, he made rounds of many communes in spite of his advanced age and ill health. He joined the local cadres and the people fighting earth and heaven on the sites connected with efforts in harnessing mountains and rivers and treating alkaline land.

Once, a serious flood hit a certain coal mine. Comrade Liu Ch'ang-hsi personally went down the shaft to join the revolutionary workers in fighting. After fighting six days and nights, he eliminated the threat of floods and safeguarded the State's property. The masses said with feeling, "Old Liu is our bosom friend and a leader in revolutionization."

* * *

"LEARN FROM TACHAI"

An Example of Learning from Tachai by a High-Yield Area South of the Yangtze River

- An investigation report by Lungch'iao production brigade, Wu hsien, Kiangsu

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 31, 1970)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note: Whether some high-yield areas south of the Yangtze River should or can learn from Tachai is a question some comrades have not correctly understood. To take a look at the Lungch'iao production brigade will enlighten you. The experience of this production brigade can be cited, for example: giving prominence to the struggle between the two lines, grasping learning from Tachai as an orientation and as a road, criticizing the erroneous idea that "the conditions are different, and the experience of Tachai cannot be applied here"; grasping political work tightly under any circumstance in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching that "the serious question is to educate the peasants," and persistently giving first priority to using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people, paying prompt attention to overcoming complacency after the elevation of the production level and to discarding old conventions and metaphysical viewpoints, establishing the viewpoint of continuing the revolution and creating new ideas and the viewpoint of "one divides into two," paying prompt attention to overcoming feelings of indulgence in slothfulness and of fearing hardship and difficulties after achieving better material conditions, and persistently manifesting the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle. All these provide reference to comrades of other areas, particularly those of high-yield areas.

*

During the mass movement,"In agriculture, learn from Tachai," the Lungch'iao production brigade, Ch'angch'iao commune, Wu hsien, Kiangsu Province, tightly grasped the struggle between the two classes, the two roads, the two lines, and the two world outlooks, persistently used Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people and ideological revolution to push production revolution forward and achieved large-area high-yield bumper crops for nine years in succession. This year the average grain output of the production brigade exceeded 2,000 catties per mow, thus winning a red banner of learning from Tachai for the watery villages south of the Yangtze River.

Continue To Grasp Political Work After the Elevation of Consciousness of the Masses

The course of learning from Tachai in the Lungch'iao production brigade is the course of struggle between the two roads and the two lines and the course of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought by the broad cadres and commune members for the attainment of good results in the ideological revolution.

Lungch'iao production brigade is located on the shores of Tai Lake. In the past, under the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, some of the commune members were engaged in selling water chestnuts and lotus roots, caring only for enriching themselves and their families. This adversely affected the further development of the collective economy. In 1964, Chairman Mao issued the call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," and the poor and lower-middle peasants of Lungch'iao were enlightened and inspired, regarding the call as an orientation for advance. To learn the Tachai production brigade's principle of giving prominence to proletarian politics and giving priority to Mao Tse-tung's thought, the Party branch of the Lungch'iao production brigade carried out socialist education among the commune members, criticized the capitalist tendency and led the commune members to cherish the aspirations of Tachai, traverse the road of Tachai and build a new socialist Lungch'iao.

"The tree wants to rest but the wind will not stop." In taking the first step toward learning from Tachai, the Lungch'iao production brigade encountered all sorts of obstructions.

Some said: "Tachai is a hilly area, and here is a watery village. The conditions are different, and the Tachai experience cannot be applied here." Some said: "To learn from Tachai is for the purpose of changing the condition of poverty. We are no longer poor, and there is no need to learn from Tachai." Some people said: "Tachai is good, but we cannot stand the hardship and fatigue. So, we don't want to learn." Some people who harbored a serious tendency toward capitalism said: "To learn from Tachai would waste effort without earning money, so we are opposed to learning from Tachai." At this time, Liu Shao-ch'i's agents in the Soochow area also came to spread all sorts of fallacies in an attempt to undermine the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture.

Should the affluent areas south of Yangtze River learn from Tachai? This is a major question of what banner should be raised and what road should be taken on the agricultural front. The poor and lower-middle peasants of Lungch'iao aptly said: "Chairman Mao's great call, 'In agriculture, learn from Tachai,' points out the orientation for us to continue the advance on the socialist road. We poor and lower-middle peasants should resolutely listen to Chairman Mao's words and traverse the Tachai road. Our conditions are different from those of Tachai, but our aim of building socialism is the same. Our aspiration to make more contributions to revolution is also the same. What can be achieved by Tachai can also be achieved by us."

Under the leadership of the Party branch of the production brigade, the poor and lower-middle peasants in Lungch'iao withstood various kinds of evil winds and noxious influences and resisted various kinds of threats and temptations of the capitalist-roaders. Persisting in self-reliance and arduous struggle, they expanded the area of sowing double-season rice and converted double cropping into triple cropping a year. During the first year of learning from Tachai, the average grain output per mow exceeded 1,000 catties. After that, they achieved large-area bumper harvests year after year.

Under such a condition, some held the view that the consciousness of the commune members was not raised, the idea of farming for the revolution resolved and, therefore, there was no need to tightly grasp ideological work. The development of this idea drew the attention of the Party branch. The Party branch held the view that whether to grasp the farm field or the people's mind was an important aspect of the struggle between the two lines in the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture. In the past, Lungch'iao achieved some success in learning from Tachai as the result of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people. At present, in order to further raise the level of learning from Tachai, it is still necessary to grasp the fundamentals without changing the course, namely, using Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the people's mind and transform the people's soul. Only by grasping the people's mind can we grasp the farm field.

Then, they opened study classes at various levels of the production brigade to study Chairman Mao's teachings, "The serious question is to educate the peasants" and "Politics is the commander and the soul." They recalled the different results during various stages of class struggle in the brigade in order to locate gaps in comparison with Tachai. All of them clearly felt that: after the continued conduct of political and ideological education, particularly after the tempering by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the ideological consciousness of the cadres and commune members of Lungch'iao had been greatly elevated and their socialist enthusiasm very much in evidence. However, this did not mean that the struggle between the two classes, the two roads, the two lines and the two world outlooks no longer existed, but that the struggle manifested itself in different forms. At this time, the people who used to give up farming to engage in commerce, openly selling water chestnuts and lotus roots, no longer could be found. But, there were still people who hankered after that type of life of "earning money without making much effort." Viewed from this angle, during their farm work in collective fields, some people wholeheartedly thought of building socialism, while some others thought of themselves. While dipping mud from a river, some workers would throw their bamboo poles away and run home when they saw people finishing their work on land; while some would quietly washed their boats clean inside and outside and then return home. Some new brides who married people of Lungch'iao thought, upon their arrival, that the political atmosphere in Lungch'iao was strong, production enthusiasm was high, and becoming a member of Lungch'iao was glorious. On the other hand, other brides thought that the study in Lungch'iao was intensive, the work load was tremendous and marrying Lungch'iao husbands was "bad luck." These conditions showed that whenever we relaxed slightly our efforts in political work, bourgeois ideology would

grow, capitalist spontaneous tendency would rise and the collective economy would suffer from sabotage.

After locating the gaps and unifying their understanding, all of them self-consciously carried out activities to discuss everything regarding new orientations of class struggle and new problems of production struggle, continuously raised their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and established the idea that farming is for the revolution and the idea of making more contributions to the construction of socialism. They resolutely resisted the capitalist tendency, and actively criticized the bourgeois ideas in their minds.

Take an example: Peasant members of the No. 2 production team were processing a batch of straw raincoats for the supply and marketing cooperative of Tantu hsien. The contract specified that 22 raincoats were to be produced from 100 catties of straw and that extra raincoats that could be produced were to be kept by the peasant members. They produced one extra raincoat from each 100 catties of straw. The Tantu supply and marketing cooperative sent a money order to buy the extra raincoats. Should the money be taken? Peasant members of the No. 2 production team said: We economized in raw materials and produced extra raincoats in order to make more contributions to the revolution and not to make extra money for ourselves." They sent the money back, pointing out that the clause of "keeping the extra raincoats by the peasant members" should not have been included in the contract, and they struggled against self-interest and criticized revisionism. This event educated the members of other production teams. Comrades of the Tantu supply and marketing cooperative were also deeply moved. They sent a letter to ardently praise the Lungch'iao production brigade and express their wish to learn from members of Lungch'iao.

Continuously Open Up New Roads After Elevation of Production Level

After several years of practice and probing, the Lungch'iao production brigade gradually grasped some of the rules governing the growth of double-cropping rice, and its output level was higher than that of nearby production brigades. Visitors from outside areas also acclaimed Lungch'iao's scientific methods of farming. How to continue the advance? Some said: "We have a set of high-yield experiences and quite a few measures to boost production. It is difficult to create any new method." Some held the view that Lungch'iao had very little land and should be satisfied just with maintaining the existing production level. "Old roads are better to traverse and old methods are more reliable." They dared not boldly make new experiments and create new results.

After the elevation of the production level, is it necessary to open up new roads? The Party branch held this view: whether active "creation" or passive "maintenance" was a new expression of the struggle between the two lines during the movement of learning from Tachai by high-yield areas. To learn from Tachai well, it was imperative to arm the heads of cadres and peasant members with Chairman Mao's great philosophical thinking, continuously to

destroy the idea of perfunctorily observing old rules and doing nothing, to destroy metaphysical and idealist viewpoints, and to establish the new spirit of continuing the revolution, creating new things and making new contributions to the revolution. Under the leadership of the Party branch, the cadres and peasant members repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and gained new knowledge of the relationships between men and things and between men and nature. They all said: "The idea of having already reached the ceiling of production and not daring to create new things is a metaphysical viewpoint and the world outlook of laggards and cowards." Though the land is limited, the creative power of the people armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought is boundless. To closely follow Chairman Mao to make revolution is to dare traverse the road never traversed before by others and climb the peak never climbed before by others.

In order to demand a higher output from limited land, the production brigade and production teams all formed "three-in-one" scientific experiment teams to further develop mass scientific research activities and continuously probe new routes for large-area high-yield production. Three crops in a year require high-yield production every season, and the key lies in the grasping of seasons to make timely reaping. Failure to grasp the seasonal periods, or when there are changes in weather conditions, the rice of the last crop would not mature normally and there might even be nothing to harvest at all. In the past, some so-called "technical authorities," because of failure to resolve this contradiction, once reached the conclusion here that "the acreage of double cropping rice should not exceed thirty percent." The peasant members of Lungch'iao were not stopped by those who preferred the old road. Neither were they bound by "foreign conventions." They observed Chairman Mao's teaching: "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." They continuously studied the experiences of advanced areas, summed up their own experiences and lessons of failures and successes, made bold reforms in the assortment of seed strains, the distribution of crop rotation openings, the administration of water and manure, and the prevention and treatment of insect pests. Various production teams made a total of 100 tests and scores of seed strain experiments, and finally found out a set of methods suitable for triple cropping in this area. This resolved the contradictions between labor and seasons and seized the initiative in each season. The acreage of their double-cropping rice already greatly exceeded "30 percent." Since last year, the sowing of double-season rice crops has been 100 percent, and the yield from three crops has averaged 1,906 catties per mow. This year's average has reached 2,004 catties per mow, thus opening up a new road to further high-yields in the high-yield areas south of the Yangtze River.

Continue To Wage Arduous Struggles After Improvement in Material Conditions

After the continuous development of production and the continuous consolidation and expansion of the collective economy, material conditions have improved. This brought about the mechanization of irrigation and husking. In the past two years, the production brigade purchased four hand-operated tractors. Seeing the increase in the property of the collective, the improvement in production conditions, the abundance of rice stocks in their families, the large

number of fat piglings in the sties, some peasant members thought that their arduous struggle had reached the end and they could afford not to sweat any more as they used to. With the availability of tractors, they felt it very hard to till land with their hands.

To wage an arduous struggle for a while or in a life time was an important question raised by the production brigade as to whether they could learn from Tachai successfully. It was also a struggle between the two world outlooks. To deal with this question, the Party branch paid attention to constantly educating the peasant members in the future aims of communism, in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle and in the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. Every time they studied, their knowledge was increased one step. The peasant members said: "Now that we have enough to eat we should not forget that there are still thousands of people who are oppressed and exploited in the world. The improvement of material conditions is a favorable factor for our continued advance and for our making more contributions to the revolution. If we rest content with the favorable conditions and think of enjoying a comfortable and well-to-do life without willingly waging an arduous struggle for a life time, then we shall lag behind and become revisionist. Chairman Mao taught us: "China ought to have made a greater contribution to mankind." Thinking of the heavy revolutionary burden, we should all the more make greater efforts, perspire more and never discard for one moment the tradition of arduous struggle.

With our viewpoints widened in scope, we firmly established the concept of farming for the revolution. All of us determinedly used our red hearts and hands to draw a new picture of the beautiful land south of the Yangtze River. The large-area sowing of double-cropping rice was an important test for everyone. The change from two to three crops a year would require the doubling of labor on each mow of land, the application of two years' manure instead of one year, and one man should take up two men's work load. During the "two crops" in the past, the "two rushes" each year had already made us very busy. Now the three "double rushes" in a year really would cause us more hardship and fatigue. In August, south of Yangtze River, under the scorching sun and the rigorous summer heat, the brigade was in the second season for the "double rushing." Peasant members of Lungch'iao, with the blazing sun overhead and hot water under their feet, stooped in the irrigated fields for 20 days in succession to make rush-reaping and rush-sowing. The summer heat made it difficult for them to breathe freely. The skin on their backs peeled off one layer after another, and the sweat on their necks became frosted salt. In the fields they experienced bug bites in the morning and mosquito stings in the evening. No one complained about the hardship, and the longer they worked the more enthusiasm they displayed. During mid-summer time, people would become all soaked by merely walking under the sun empty-handed. The peasant members of Lungch'iao, in an effort to seize every minute to reap grain, carried loads of rice to the rice grounds and of manure to the farm fields, never empty-handed. They said: "In the old society, we all worked from dawn till dark nights but could not get enough to eat. The rice crops were kept in the landlords' granaries, and we shed tears at home. That was really bitterness. Now we farm for the revolution; the more we sow the sweeter our hearts become.

It was because of such efforts and of such a revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death that the poor and lower-middle peasants and the peasant member masses of the Lungch'iao production brigade had achieved bumper harvests every year and continuously made new contributions to the revolution with limited land. Each person of the production brigade has a share of only 8 fen of land. Since learning from Tachai, each year they have overfulfilled their state task of grain levy and purchase. Last year, their grain delivery reached a two-year total, supplying 700 catties of commercial grain to the state from one mow of land.

The Leadership Should Go Further Ahead To Take the Lead When the Masses Have Advanced Forward

On the road of learning from Tachai in agriculture, the Lungch'iao production brigade made big strides and achieved big results. One important aspect was that they had a strong and unified leadership squad, a good Party branch. "The masses learn from Tachai; the cadres should first learn from Ch'en Yung-kuei," was an appeal raised by the leadership squad to themselves in the Lungch'iao production brigade. All members of the Party branch and of the revolutionary committee generally succeeded in "studying Chairman Mao's works ahead of others, struggling against self-interest and criticizing revisionism ahead of others, and doing heavy and dirty jobs ahead of others." They endeavored to raise their consciousness in the course of practice during the three revolutionary movements and in the course of struggle between the two lines.

In Wu hsien the greatest number of visitors came to the Lungch'iao production brigade and the greatest number of cadres left the brigade for conferences. But the number of days of collective labor taken by the cadres of the brigade never fell below those of other production brigades. During New Year and festival holidays, the principal cadres of the Party branch and the production brigade lived in various livestock-breeding sheds to take the place of livestock-tenders who were resting. During the allocation of firewood and grass, the cadres always waited to carry heavy loads together with wood-waste. All peasant members say that the cadres of Lungch'iao carry heavier baskets than the peasant members, shed more sweat than the peasant members, and enjoy less than the peasant members.

The leadership squad of the Lungch'iao production brigade looked at themselves with the view of "one divides into two" and vigorously grasped their own ideological revolutionization. They combined the practice in the three revolutionary movements, made a living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, consciously transformed their world outlook. Whenever peasant members showed wrong tendencies, the cadres would look for the reasons from themselves. When there was some achievement, they immediately paid attention to guarding against and shunning complacency. The output of Lungch'iao was high, their contribution was great, more newspapers reported on them, and the upper levels gave more praises to them, and some peasant members showed feelings of self-complacency. Upon discovering such feelings, the secretary and the deputy secretary of the production brigade Party branch would struggle against self-interest ahead of the peasant members and examine their own feelings of conceit

and self-complacency. In order to overcome "conceit" and "complacency" they would bring the cadres and peasant members to visit not only the advanced units but also those production brigades whose production level was below that of Lungch'iao. They said: "Even we have 99 percent of good performance, but we always have one percent of shortcomings. Therefore, we must humbly learn from others." This year, after the transplanting of early rice, they made visits and studies at the Hsinnan and Hsinpei production brigades of their commune. Before they left, some people thought that the production levels of these two brigades were lower than that of Lungch'iao and there would not be much to learn from them. But they later found that the enthusiasm of these brigades in learning from Tachai and their effort to catch up with the advanced were higher than Lungch'iao's, and the quality of rice transplanting was also better. They all said: "This visit has touched our soul. The gaps in the quality of rice transplanting reflect those in ideological revolutionization." This happening further promoted the cadres' ideological revolutionization.

When the masses advance in big strides, what should the leadership do? Following the publication of an editorial by the Jen-min Jih-pao--"In agriculture, learn from Tachai," and a series of other articles, the Party branch led the cadres of the production brigade and the production teams to specially open study classes of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's relevant instructions, to sum up experiences in finding out rules and locating gaps in comparison with the advanced and to mobilize the masses to promote leadership. They further recognized that in order to learn from Tachai it was necessary to give prominence to the struggle between the two lines. To lead a production brigade well, it was necessary to take a lead in doing things. Most important of all, it is necessary to continuously raise consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary lines and resist the erroneous tendencies and ideas opposed to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Recently, they paid special attention to smashing the idea that "there are no contradictions in advanced units." They continuously grasped education in the struggle between the two lines and drew two clear "lines" to deal with any happening. In the course of implementing various policies and guidelines of the Party, such as the handling of the relationship between grain production and sideline multiple undertakings and the relationship between collective hog raising and individual hog raising, they paid more attention to the overall implementation of the Party's policies and guidelines and to the timely prevention and overcoming of the occurrence of one tendency to cover up another tendency.

At present, the cadres and peasant members of Lungch'iao production brigade are linking the year-end summing-up and rating with further efforts in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and are speeding up the transformation of world outlook. They have decided to use the Tachai production brigade as an example to achieve new success and to win glory for the great leader Chairman Mao and for the great socialist motherland.

* * *

THIRD FIVE-YEAR PLAN

Well-Known Bridge Construction Worker Hails Victorious Fulfillment of China's Third Five-Year Plan

(NCNA-English Nanking, Jan. 22, 1971)

wang chao-chu, a well-known bridge construction worker, hailed the victorious fulfilment of china's third five-year plan and, with redoubled confidence, greeted the fourth five-year plan which is still more magnificent. he is known for his outstanding contributions in the building of the yangtze river bridge at nanking, one of the world's best steel bridges.

following is wang chao-chu's article:

china's third five-year plan for the development of the national economy was carried out and victoriously fulfilled during the great proletarian cultural revolution. reviewing our struggle over the past five years has inspired us workers with boundless love for the party and chairman mao and strengthened our great aspirations to build our motherland into a prosperous and powerful socialist country under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

we bridge construction workers built the modern yangtze river bridge at nanking during the third five-year plan in the light of the great leader chairman mao's teaching "maintain independence and keep the initiative in our own hands and rely on our own efforts". the completion of this double-decker, double-track bridge for railway and highway traffic is of great importance as a link for north and south and helps speed up the progress of china's socialist construction and national defence. completion of the bridge showed that we bridge construction workers armed with invincible mao tsetung thought dared to break paths unexplored before and scaled new heights of science and technology.

before liberation, the imperialists wanted to build a bridge at nanking in order to intensify plundering the chinese people. but they said helplessly: "this project is more difficult than climbing to the sky." the founding of new china declared to the people of the world: the chinese people have stood up. the chinese working class armed with mao tsetung thought was determined to build a magnificent yangtze river bridge at nanking.

we construction workers firmly took the brilliant road of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" as chairman mao pointed out. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents peddled the slavish comprador philosophy, saying such nonsense as "self-reliance means creating problems for ourselves". we stubbornly resisted liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and drew up the design for the bridge and were determined to build it with chinese materials so as to win honour for chairman mao and the socialist motherland. when we arrived at nanking we first of all repeatedly studied chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles and his great teachings on self-reliance to increase our confidence. to complete the bridge as soon as possible a group of us first devised equipment for laying piers before pile-drivers arrived and set several records in laying 10,000 metres of piles without breaking a single pile.

the great leader chairman mao teaches: "we cannot just take the beaten track traversed by other countries in the development of technology and trail behind them at a snail's pace. we must break away from convention and adopt as many advanced techniques as possible in order to build our country into a powerful modern socialist state in not too long a historical period." but liu shao-chi had a servile attitude, saying: "others make things of high grade at great speed; we'll make things of low grade slowly." he bent every effort to make us "learn from the capitalist countries", saying "we can buy the things if we can't learn how to make them." the chinese working class armed with mao tsetung thought strongly criticized with their actions liu shao-chi's doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and slavish comprador philosophy. we made many innovations in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and daring to think and to act without consulting bourgeois technical authorities. our advances included diving beyond a depth of 45 metres, the so-called divers' danger limit, electric welding in deep water and the fabrication of prestressed 100-ton reinforced concrete beams 30 metres long and concrete placement in deep water. all these were up to or better than advanced world levels. we wrote a new chapter in the world history of bridge building.

the rolled steel for making steel girders had been ordered from a revisionist country. at first it sent some rolled steel of inferior quality and rolled steel with big cracks. later it perfidiously tore the contracts and tried to undermine our construction project. steel makers in the anshan iron and steel company bravely undertook the glorious task of making and rolling the special steel needed for bridge girders. they regarded this as a battle against imperialism, revisionism and reactionaries.. they poured their love for the socialist motherland and their hatred for imperialism, revisionism and reactionaries into the work. after several hundred experiments and breaking through one technical obstacle after another, they were able to produce the needed rolled steel quickly and well.

all we bridge construction workers closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan. under the wise leadership of the party's central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and with their kind attention, we completed the bridge ahead of schedule at the end of 1968. this is a song of triumph for chairman mao's great principle of self-reliance, effective repudiation of liu shao-chi's slavish comprador philosophy and doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and a resounding blow to imperialism, revisionism and reactionaries.

after completing the project, we built a big bridge scheduled for three years in just 200 days. during the third five-year plan we built a dozen big bridges for the motherland. reviewing the past and looking ahead, we entered 1971 with redoubled confidence and in new leap forward strides. we will certainly follow the most respected and beloved great leader chairman mao's teaching "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" to build more and better bridges in the fourth five-year plan and make greater contributions to socialist revolution and socialist construction of the motherland.

INDOCTRINATION OF PEASANTS

Peasants in East China Production Brigade Arm Themselves with Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Nanking, Jan. 22, 1971)

the peasants of the lungchiao production brigade in wuhsien county of kiangsu province, east china, have constantly raised their political consciousness and are advancing along the socialist road with big strides. this brigade has studied the fundamental experience of the tachai production brigade and given prominence to educating the people with mao tsetung thought.

the ideological revolutionization of the peasants strengthened their determination to promote production. they gathered good harvests on large tracts of land nine years running by displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. the brigade averaged more than 15 tons of grain per hectare in 1970 and it was commended as a model in this area in learning from tachai.

the lungchiao production brigade is located in the taihu lake basin. the collective economy of this brigade was hampered in the past by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. in 1964 chairman mao issued the great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and this encouraged the poor and lower-middle peasants to take the tachai production brigade as their example and steadfastly advance along the socialist road. but liu shao-chi's agents went to the brigade to make trouble by saying that its conditions were different from those of tachai which could not be applied. the brigade party branch led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in fighting against this. they said: "conditions differ, but the goal of building socialism and the determination to make more contributions to the revolution are the same. we will really grasp tachai's revolutionary spirit."

the revolutionary masses of the brigade that year displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and began to turn their fields which produced rice and wheat the same year into triple-crop fields. they got a good total harvest of 7.5 tons of grain per hectare.

the commune members raised their political consciousness of farming for the revolution and their enthusiasm for socialism was brought into full play. following chairman mao's teachings "the serious problem is the education of the peasantry" and "politics is the commander, the soul in everything", the party branch realized that to educate and remould the people with mao tsetung thought is a long-term fundamental task. it often ran mao tsetung thought study classes at which analysis was made of the struggle between the two lines in line with new problems arising from the class struggle and new problems in the struggle for production. this helped the commune members raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and farm more consciously for the revolution. the no. 2 production team of this brigade made rain-capes for a supply and marketing co-operative. usually 22 rain-capes are made from 50 kilogrammes of straw. now 23 are made from the same amount of straw. the co-operative paid the commune members more money. but the commune members refused to take it, saying: "we did this not to make more money but to contribute to the revolution."

improving production, the brigade won increasing praise. some people were content and thought "output has reached the ceiling". the brigade party branch saw the question of working for higher output or resting content with the current level as an expression of the struggle between the two lines in the movement of learning from tachai. it led the commune members in repeatedly studying chairman mao's teaching "it is people, not things, that are decisive." they arrived at a better understanding of the relation between people and things, between people and nature. the commune members said: "the idea that we can produce no more is a metaphysical and idealist viewpoint. land is limited, but the creative power of people armed with mao tsetung thought is inexhaustible."

so the poor and lower-middle peasants, cadres and other commune members set up many scientific experimental groups to find new ways to get high yields on large areas. they summed up both their successes and failures, in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." they boldly made innovations which enabled them to grow three crops a year by selecting suitable strains and properly using water and manure, and controlling insect pests. they tried out dozens of strains for this purpose and solved the problems arising from sowing a bigger area to double-cropping rice. they grew double-cropping rice on all their land in 1969 to reap three crops, and got more than 14 tons per hectare.

as the collective economy grew, the brigade bought more machines and mechanized irrigation and threshing. it has bought four hand-tractors in the past two years. some people thought they could now take it easy. the brigade party branch saw the question of working hard for a time or all one's life as a struggle between the two world outlooks. it carried out education among the commune members on the bright prospects of communism, the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and fearing neither hardship nor death. the commune members said: "when we do a good job in production, we must bear in mind the millions of working people in other lands who are oppressed and exploited. if we no longer see the necessity to work hard because we now have more, we shall fall behind and go revisionist."

following chairman mao's teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity", the commune members vied with each other to do heavy tasks for the revolution and brought into play their dynamic revolutionary vigour. growing three crops a year is hard work. but the masses feared neither hardship nor fatigue. they worked 20 days in the paddy fields in the scorching august sun, the busy time for reaping and then sowing. they said: "the harder we work for the revolution, the happier we are."

the brigade members have kept making contributions to the revolution. the brigade's land comes to less than one-fifteenth of a hectare per capita. in the drive to learn from tachai, the brigade overfulfilled its delivery and sale of surplus grain to the state every year. on the average, each hectare of land provided 5.25 tons of marketable grain for the state in 1970.

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

East China Province Builds Big Fertilizer Plant

(NCNA-English Foochow, Jan. 22, 1971)

the first large chemical fertilizer plant in east china's fukien province is now turning out synthetic ammonia. it has been built under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people."

it was designed and built in the province with local resources. it will provide large amounts of chemical fertilizer for stepping up farm production.

the workers first made preparations for building the plant in 1958 to carry out chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism." however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents pushed the slavish comprador philosophy, the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash. they sabotaged the project; much money was spent but the project was left uncompleted.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the provincial revolutionary committee led the workers in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. they sharply criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and re-designed the plant. construction began at the end of 1969 and the plant went into operation one year later.

chairman mao's revolutionary line guided the workers in overcoming difficulties in building the plant quickly. the building of such a plant abroad calls for huge cranes and an experienced technical force. but the workers followed chairman mao's great teaching "of all things in the world, people are the most precious. under the leadership of the communist party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed." they brought their initiative into play to overcome the lack of equipment and skilled workers.

the workers made a living study and application of chairman mao's works when they faced the problem of installing a 30-ton 39-metre high regeneration tower. repeatedly experimenting, they finally devised a simple crane to do the job. it took them only two and a half months to install the three large high-pressure compressors, which are the most important installations. the compressors worked smoothly on the first run.

the units that designed and built the plant ended the division of labour between them to work in co-ordination. construction and installation proceeded before all the designs were made. the workers launched a drive to learn various skills they made more than 100 innovations that speeded up construction.

AGRICULTURE

East China Brigade Applies Materialist Dialectics in Transforming Dry Land into Paddy Fields

(NCNA-English Hofei, Jan. 23, 1971)

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of the wafang brigade in kuchen county, anhwei province, east china, applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in transforming some 66 hectares of dry land, more than half of the brigade's total, into paddy fields. rice output per hectare last year was over 6 tons, topping the per hectare grain target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

wafang brigade is near the kuaiho river on the huaipei plain. it is composed of 180 households with a population of over 860. most of the brigade's 126 hectares of land were poor and sandy. only drought-resistant crops could grow. yield per hectare remained about 1.1 tons.

in the leap forward year of 1958, the poor and lower-middle peasants launched an upsurge of socialist revolution and socialist construction. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line and sabotaged the movement from the "left". they insisted that the poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade change the dry land into paddy fields although irrigation facilities were lacking. as a result, their efforts failed when drought hit that autumn.

the brigade's production was again sabotaged in 1962 when liu shao-chi and his agents foisted on the brigade members the revisionist "fixing of quotas on the basis of individual households", which was aimed at restoring capitalism.

liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was relentlessly criticized by the brigade's poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members during the great proletarian cultural revolution. through revolutionary mass criticism, the poor and lower-middle peasants raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and strengthened the idea of farming for the revolution.

in 1966 the brigade party branch called on the commune members to apply chairman mao's materialist dialectics in transforming the cropping system. the people responded with great enthusiasm. but some persons were sceptical, remembering how they had failed before. the party branch led them in studying chairman mao's teaching: "without concrete analysis there can be no knowledge of the particularity of any contradiction. we must always remember lenin's words, the concrete analysis of concrete conditions." accordingly, it helped them find the reasons for the 1958 failure. they concluded that the question of irrigation must be solved first in order to plant the rice. liu shao-chi and his agents had forced them to plant rice in defiance of the lack of objective conditions. their study boosted their confidence. this time they had built pumping stations and irrigation ditches. so they planted rice on 2 hectares of their better land. after careful cultivation and rational use of fertilizer, they got 3.75 tons a hectare. in the following two years they built more irrigation works and expanded rice fields to 13 hectares.

now that paddy rice was successfully grown on fertile land, they considered the possibility of switching to paddy rice on poor land. the members of the brigade party branch believed that it could be done if they place mao tsetung thought in command of the work. they and the commune members together studied chairman mao's teaching "if a man wants to succeed in his work, that is, to achieve the anticipated results, he must bring his ideas into correspondence with the laws of the objective external world; if they do not correspond, he will fail in his practice." they were determined to solve the problem that water drains of sandy land quickly.

old poor peasant hsu pang-tien made field observations day and night in an effort to grasp the law at an early date. he found that on two plots of sandy land mixed with sticky soil, more water remained on the plot which was meticulously cultivated and levelled after watering than on the other plot which was roughly cultivated and not level.

acting on this finding, they levelled the ground many times and cultivated it with great care. in dealing with the rapid water permeability on sandy land, they watered the field many times for gradual permeation. in this way they were able to switch to growing paddy rice on poor land. output per hectare reached more than 4.5 tons. this laid a good foundation for a wholesale change-over to paddy rice.

the brigade last year grew rice on more than 66 hectares. this required increasing the water conservancy facilities and levelling large tracts of land in a short time. the party branch and the commune members studied chairman mao's teaching "it is people, not things, that are decisive" and displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. they completed the work in a month and the water conservancy network ensured irrigation in times of drought and drainage in excessive rain. the commune members defeated insect pests and overcame other difficulties to win a good harvest.

IRRIGATION

Northwest China Province Produces More Equipment for Pump Wells

(NCNA-English Sian, Jan. 23, 1971)

shensi province, northwest china, last year produced 40,000 sets of equipment for pump wells which can irrigate some 133,000 hectares.

since the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, a new upsurge in revolution and production has taken shape in the province's countryside. the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members, from the winter of 1969 through the following spring, sank wells. they needed pumps, motors and transformers for irrigation projects. the provincial revolutionary committee organized the machine-building workers to do the job.

leading members of the revolutionary committees at various levels went to the workshops to join the workers in studying chairman mao's teachings on the need for industry to support agriculture. this fired the revolutionary spirit of the workers to turn out the equipment by self-reliance and hard struggle.

the revolutionary committee of the weinan general machinery plant and the people's liberation armymen stationed in the plant to support the revolutionary left persevered in educating the workers in mao tsetung thought. the plant turned out 2,200 deep pumps by the end of last august. the province completed its target for motors in mid-june. when the paochi machinery plant had difficulties in making pumps, 27 factories in the city offered help in a socialist spirit. like other factories in the province, the plant topped the annual pump production plan ahead of time.

RAILWAY TRANSPORT

Northwest China Railway Administration Serves Workers, Peasants and Soldiers

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jan. 23, 1971)

passenger train workers of northeast china's shenyang railway administration are guided by chairman mao's teaching on serving the people wholeheartedly in serving the workers, peasants and soldiers.

their most important task, as they see it, is to disseminate mao tsetung thought among the worker-peasant-soldier passengers. they carry out education in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in waiting rooms and railway coaches by organizing passengers to read newspapers and listen to the radio, teaching them revolutionary songs and performing model revolutionary theatrical works. as soon as chairman mao's instructions and the fighting calls of the central committee of the chinese communist party with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader are issued, they acquaint the passengers with chairman mao's instructions and the principles and policies of the party as quickly as possible. in this way they help the passengers translate these instructions into their conscious actions, and turn them into spiritual and material forces. the passengers praise them as "disseminators of mao tsetung thought and servants of the people".

the workers try to serve the passengers in every way. an illiterate sixtyfive-year-old woman was travelling to see her son in the shuangmiaotzu production brigade. when the train got to the station, she discovered she had lost her son's address and was upset. a railway worker named li yu-lin, following chairman mao's teaching on serving the people whole-heartedly, took her to five people's communes and a dozen production brigades to find her son. but they failed. then the leadership of the station held a discussion to try to locate the brigade on the basis of what the woman knew. it rang to the county and communes and finally found it. two railway workers took her to her son's home next day. when mother and son saw each other they were moved and cheered: "long live chairman mao exclamation"

the working personnel of the revolutionary committees at various levels in the shenyang railway administration improved rules and regulations and their style of work in line with the political orientation of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers.

the workers put stress on convenience for the workers, peasants and soldiers and promoting agricultural production in changing the rules and regulations. a passenger train runs through a mountainous area. the railway workers volunteered to carry some urgently-needed goods for the poor and lower-middle peasants. they also take part in manual labour in the communes and production brigades in their spare time and ask the poor and lower-middle peasants for criticism. last summer they found out that the communes needed to exchange seed as part of their scientific farming. but passenger trains did not carry such things under the old regulations. following chairman mao's teaching "this question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle", the workers of this train were determined to change the old regulations that passenger trains carry only luggage. they loaded and unloaded the goods themselves and carried a large amount of seed and farm tools to the local communes and production brigades in five months.

the dining cars not only prepare varied meals but also warm up food passengers bring with them, supply soup free of charge, give special service to mothers with infants, the aged, weak, ill and disabled. the workers always ask passengers for opinions and invite them to give opinions on the menus so that they eat well and inexpensively. they want the relation between the railway workers and passengers not to be one between sellers and buyers but between class brothers. so they should ask passengers to supervise their work.

there has been struggle between the two lines on the fundamental question of whom to serve. the shenyang railway administration was long under control by imperialist russia, the japanese imperialism and its puppet regime and the kuomintang. after liberation, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the railway departments copied foreign conventions and wildly pushed such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "put profits in command". this meant that the railways could not serve the workers, peasants and soldiers well.

the great proletarian cultural revolution thoroughly smashed liu shao-chi's bourgeois headquarters. the railway administration revolutionary committee was set up. it recognized that if the pernicious influence was not eliminated and the fundamental question of whom to serve was not solved, chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line could not be carried out nor could the people's railways run well. they organized all kinds of mao tsetung thought study classes to study and apply in a living way the three constantly read articles by chairman mao ("serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains"). they deepened the criticism of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they realized that whether to serve profit or the people, whether to serve a handful of people or the workers, peasants and soldiers is a big issue of line.

under the guidance of the line of unity and victory formulated by the ninth party congress, the revolutionary committees at various levels of this railway administration firmly grasp the fundamental problem of educating the people with mao tsetung thought. the workers constantly raise their proletarian determination to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. they realize that it is a glorious job to carry hundreds of thousands of people to their work posts. to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers whole-heartedly is to follow chairman mao's revolutionary line. they see this as a contribution to the chinese revolution and the world revolution.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Statement by Political Bureau of NUFK Central Committee, Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 21, 1971)

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement yesterday denouncing the intensification of the war of aggression of u.s. imperialism against cambodia and appealing to the governments and peoples cherishing peace and justice in the world to support the just struggles of the cambodian, vietnamese and laotian peoples. full text of the statement follows:

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia strongly denounce before world public opinion the intensification of the war of aggression of u.s. imperialism against the cambodian people, which is characterized by new, direct and massive participation of the armed forces of the united states of america in the battle over national route no. 4 (phnom penh-sihanoukville). the american air force, b-52 strategic bombers in particular, the warships of the seventh fleet as well as the u.s. troops transported by helicopters took a direct part in the fighting on the side of the aggressor troops of the saigon puppet regime and those of the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh traitorous group.

contrary to the statements of u.s. secretary of state william rogers, this intervention by the u.s. armed forces is precisely aimed at supporting the so-called government of phnom penh and constitutes an act of direct and open aggression against the cambodian people and the sovereignty of cambodia despite the opposition of the american people and their congress. it testifies once again to the hypocrisy of mr. nixon's repeated statements of "peace".

national route no. 4 and the pich nil pass which controls it have been held for months by our people's liberation armed forces (p.l.a.f.k.) and are included in the vast liberated zone of our national territory. there, like elsewhere in cambodia, our people's forces alone are fighting against the troops of the fascist and anti-popular group of traitors of phnom penh and those of the saigon puppet regime, lackeys of the u.s. imperialist aggressors, which have been sent by the pentagon in an attempt to save their moribund sub-lackey, the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique.

mr. william rogers and the u.s. "officials" in saigon pleaded for this aggression by putting forth rude and specious arguments which convince nobody. naturally, it is always easy for them to label our people's liberation armed forces of kampuchea as "vietcong and north vietnamese" troops and then to justify the aggression by the need to "prevent the north vietnamese from establishing bases in cambodia to attack our troops" in south viet nam. the u.s. invasion of april 30, 1970, unanimously condemned by world public opinion including american public opinion, was made under the same pretext.

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia demand that the nixon administration put an immediate end to this aggression of the u.s. armed forces against the cambodian people. they also demand that the nixon administration withdraw from cambodia not only the u.s. armed forces but also those of its lackeys, the saigon and bangkok regimes, and that it finally stop all acts of war and provocation against cambodia as well as all interference in the internal affairs of cambodia.

the nixon administration must bear full responsibility for the consequences of this barbarous aggression against the khmer people. it is necessary to remind the nixon administration that the khmer people are fighting for recovering the independence, peace, neutrality, sovereignty and territorial integrity of their beloved motherland and for building a democratic and prosperous cambodia.

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia make an urgent appeal to the governments and peoples cherishing peace and justice in the world to:

- condemn the intensification of the war of aggression by the nixon administration against cambodia and the other countries of indo-china;

-demand that the nixon administration put an immediate end to this war of aggression; and

-support the just struggle of the khmer people and that of the vietnamese and laotian peoples in defence of their own legitimate and sacred national rights.

january 20, 1971

CHINA AND CEYLON

China, Ceylon Sign Protocol on Commodity Exchange

(NCNA-English Colombo, Jan. 22, 1971)

a protocol on the exchange of commodities between the people's republic of china and ceylon for 1971 was signed here yesterday.

pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade of china, and tikiri banda illangaratne, minister of foreign and internal trade of ceylon, put their signatures to the protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

chinese ambassador to ceylon ma tzu-ching was present at the signing ceremony.

a contract of rice and a contract of rubber were also signed by officials concerned of the two countries. according to the contracts, ceylon is to purchase 200,000 tons of rice from china and china is to purchase 41,000 tons of rubber from ceylon.

speaking after the signing ceremony, tikiri banda illangaratne

said that the signing of the ceylon-china protocol on commodity exchange would open a new chapter in the trade relations between the two countries. he expressed the hope that the friendly relations between the two countries would grow in the years to come.

pai hsiang-kuo in his speech thanked the ceylonese government for the cooperation and assistance it gave the chinese government trade delegation during the visit. he said that the development of friendly trade relations between the two countries is in accord with the common desire of the two peoples. the delegation's visit would be conducive to the further development of the friendly relations between the two peoples and their unity against imperialism, he added.

Head of Chinese Government Trade Delegation Gives Farewell Banquet in Colombo

(NCNA-English Colombo, Jan. 22, 1971)

pai hsiang-kuo, head of the chinese government trade delegation and minister of foreign trade, gave a farewell banquet at the chinese embassy here yesterday evening.

attending the banquet were acting prime minister maithripala senanayake, minister of foreign and internal trade tikiri banda illangaratne, minister of agriculture and lands hector kobbekaduwa, minister of plantation industry colvin r. de silva, acting minister of planning and employment r.d. senanayake, parliamentary secretary to the ministry of foreign and internal trade p.r. ratnayake, parliamentary secretary to the ministry of plantation industry albert kariyawasam, officials of departments concerned under the ministry of foreign and internal trade and officials from the ministry of external affairs. also present was the chinese ambassador ma tzu-ching.

pai hsiang-kuo, head of the chinese government trade delegation and minister of foreign trade, and ceylonese minister of foreign and internal trade tikiri banda illangaratne spoke at the banquet.

pai hsiang-kuo said that through extensive contacts with the ceylon government officials and people from various circles, the chinese government trade delegation had learned many useful things. he expressed admiration for the foreign policy of safeguarding national dignity, independence and neutrality pursued by the ceylon government under the leadership of mrs. bandaranaike. he said that he was glad at the achievements made by the government and people of ceylon in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism and in the development of their national economy. he proposed a toast to the friendship between the peoples of china and ceylon and to the health of governor general william gopallawa and mrs. bandaranaike.

tikiri banda illangaratne said that with the establishment of the present government in ceylon, the relationship between ceylon and china has taken a new turn. it is a relationship between the two peoples, a relationship based on mutual understanding and mutual trust. he said that he was deeply impressed by the progress china has made under the direction and guidance of chairman mao tsetung. he expressed the belief

that the chinese government trade delegation would go back with the feeling that the ceylonese people are with the chinese people in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism. he proposed a toast to the friendly relationship between the two peoples and to the health of chairman mao tsetung and premier chou en-lai.

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean Government Delegation Visits Peking, Tientsin and Tsunhua Hsien

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1971)

the government delegation of the republic of equatorial guinea led by jesus alfonso oyono alogo, minister of public works, housing and transport, in the last few days visited peking, tientsin, and tsunhua county of hopei province, where it was given a warm welcome by the workers, people's commune members and commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army.

the distinguished equatorial guinean guests visited the peking timber mill, the tientsin heavy machinery plant, tientsin new harbour, the new harbour shipyard, and local small industrial enterprises and the shashihyu production brigade of the yueh-kochuang people's commune in tsunhua county, and a p.l.a. peking unit. accompanying them on the visits were leading members of the chinese departments concerned lai chi-fa, wang hai-jung and chen mu-hua.

when it arrived in tientsin on january 21, the delegation was warmly welcomed by leading members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and over one thousand revolutionary people. the municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet in the same evening welcoming minister oyono alogo and other distinguished equatorial guinean guests.

on their visit to tsunhua county, minister oyono alogo and his party went around the small local industrial enterprises with keen interest. they inspected the various kinds of farm implements and machines and consumer goods that the county produced by self-reliance. the county hardly had any industry before liberation. however, under the guidance of invincible mao tsetung thought, it has developed its local industry rapidly since liberation, particularly during the great proletarian cultural revolution. it now turns out more than 900 types of manufactured goods. its industry has given effective support to agricultural production and supplies increasing quantities of consumer goods. minister oyono alogo warmly praised the people of tsunhua for their achievements and wished them still greater success.

Agreements on Economic and Technical Cooperation and on Trade between Governments of China and Equatorial Guinea Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1971)

agreements on economic and technical cooperation and on trade between the governments of the people's republic of china and the republic of equatorial guinea were signed in peking today.

premier chou en-lai attended the signing ceremony.

the agreements were signed by vice-premier li hsien-nien and minister jesus alfonso oyono alogo, leader of the government delegation of the republic of equatorial guinea, on behalf of their respective governments.

attending the signing ceremony were members of the equatorial guinean government delegation pedro ela nguema and gaudencio asumu oyono medja.

also present were leading members of the chinese departments concerned chi peng-fei, lai chi-fa, chen mu-hua, wang hai-jung, ho kung-kai and wang ming-chun.

after the signing ceremony, premier chou en-lai and vice-premier li hsien-nien gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished equatorial guinean guests.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Vietnamese Light Industry Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, today met all members of the light industry visiting group of the democratic republic of viet nam led by tran huu du, vice-minister of light industry, and had a very cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion were bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim, and le quang tuong, commercial counsellor, of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

present were fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of the departments concerned chen wei-chi, lu wei-chao, wei yu-ming and wang chen-chien.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Holds Banquet in Honor of Visiting Chinese Medical Team

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 22, 1971)

chang tung, chinese ambassador to pakistan, gave a banquet in islamabad this evening in honour of the chinese medical team led by wang chung now visiting pakistan.

present at the banquet were: ghias uddin ahmed, secretary of the defence ministry of pakistan; lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan, director general of the medical services of the pakistan armed forces; officers of the army medical corps; officials of the health ministry and some well-known pakistan doctors.

diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy were also present.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

SUPER POWERS

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Down with Doctrine of Big-Nation Hegemony

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "down with the doctrine of big-nation hegemony". the full text of the editorial reads:

the struggle of the latin american countries and people against u.s. imperialist control and aggression and for the defence of their national interests and state sovereignty is vigorously surging ahead. of late, the member states of the andean pact organization took joint steps to restrict the operation of u.s. capital and defend their national economy; panama valiantly stood in confrontation with u.s. imperialism on the canal question; nine countries including chile and peru held a conference defending their ocean rights and resolutely opposing the super-powers' domination and division of the seas; and, since the beginning of this year, ecuador has defied brute force and seized 11 u.s. piratical fishing boats which intruded into her territorial waters. all this shows that the struggle of latin american countries against the doctrine of big-nation hegemony has become an irresistible trend of history.

for many years, u.s. imperialism has taken latin america to be its "backyard", committing all sorts of evils and violating all laws in that region. almost all the latin american countries have been or are being subjected, without exception, to the oppression, enslavement and devastation by this "good neighbour". u.s. imperialism has not only greedily plundered the wealth of latin american countries, but also crudely interfered in their internal and external affairs. the contradictions between u.s. imperialism on the one hand and the workers, peasants and petty bourgeoisie in the latin

american countries on the other are irreconcilable. u.s. imperialism and the national bourgeoisie in these countries also collide in their interests. the sharpening of these contradictions and conflicts is impelling more and more countries to rise in opposition to the power politics of u.s. imperialism with varying degrees of vigour.

a common fate and common aspirations will certainly give rise to the new situation of united struggle. the latin american countries are getting further united; they are gradually establishing a united front against u.s. imperialism on different issues and in various forms. a striking case in point is their joint struggle in defence of their sovereign right over territorial waters. the formation and development of the anti-u.s. united front have vigorously promoted their struggle against the doctrine of hegemony.

the powerful struggle of the latin american countries and people has effected a break through in the "inter-american system" long established by u.s. imperialism for binding them hand and foot. u.s. imperialism has always used the "organization of american states" to dictate to the latin american countries and do as it pleases. now, this organization is divided by a confrontation with u.s. imperialism on one side and the latin american countries on the opposite side. without consulting u.s. imperialism, more than 20 latin american countries held meetings of the "special committee for coordination of latin america" by themselves at which they unanimously opposed u.s. plunder and control. this was something without precedent in latin american history. what's more, the latin american countries have further strengthened their militant unity with the afro-asian countries. from the third conference of heads of state and government of non-aligned countries to the 25th session of the united nations general assembly, the countries of three continent, asia, africa and latin america, were getting more closely united in their struggle against big-nation hegemony. the enclosing walls that u.s. imperialism erected in its "backyard" are falling apart by whole blocks.

the present situation shows that the latin american countries and people are no longer the willing victims of u.s. imperialist oppression and enslavement. the latin american countries have gradually done away with myths about u.s. imperialism in the course of their struggle. they tried at first to touch this huge monster and found that there was nothing terrifying about it. later, they dared to defy the orders of u.s. imperialism, dared to stand up to its pressure and dared to humble its arrogance. u.s. imperialism's attempt to continue its power politics in latin america has been of no avail exclamation its position as an overlord in that continent is tottering.

nowadays, more and more medium-sized and small countries in the world are rising against big-nation hegemony. nations, big or small, should be equals without distinction. but one or two super-powers consider themselves entitled to order other nations about, bully them and impair their interests. who has given them such a "right"? why should big nations be superior to others? by behaving overbearingly like a tyrant, they have made themselves the enemy of the people the world over. such are the harsh facts: whoever wants to trample underfoot, ride roughshod and lord it over others will meet with the concerted attack of the people of the whole world till his complete destruction.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "we firmly maintain that all nations should practise the well-known five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, non-aggression, non-interference in each other's

internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful co-existence." following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese government and people have faithfully abode by these principles in handling relations among nations. we never permit other nations to encroach upon our sovereignty and interfere in our internal affairs. we on our part will never encroach upon other nations' sovereignty or interfere in their internal affairs. such is our stand today; it will be the same in the future.

now, u.s. imperialism has called china a "potential super-power", implying that china may also squeeze into the ranks of super-powers some day. thank you, american lords, but china will never accept such compliments exclamation china will never seek the so-called big-power position. we will forever stand side by side with all nations subjected to the aggression, control, intervention or subversion by super-powers; we will forever stand side by side with all oppressed people and oppressed nations. the chinese people will fight jointly with the people of the whole world to resolutely overthrow, the doctrine of big-nation hegemony exclamation

US IN INDOCHINA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator: "Resolutely Check US Imperialism's Crime of Expanding Aggression in Indochina"

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article under the title "resolutely check u.s. imperialism's crime of expanding aggression in indo-china". the article reads in full as follows:

in the past few days, u.s. imperialism flagrantly dispatched aircraft, warships and ground "advisors" to give direct support to the reactionary lon nol troops and the south vietnamese puppet troops in their rabid counter-attacks against the cambodian people's liberation armed forces in the area southwest of phnom penh. this was another grave step taken by u.s. imperialism for directly invading cambodia and deliberately expanding the indo-chinese war.

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, and the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued statements on january 19 and 20, strongly protesting against the new aggressive crimes committed by u.s. imperialism and appealing to the governments and people of various countries in the world to take effective measures in solidarity with the cambodian people's struggle against the u.s. imperialist aggression. the foreign ministry of the democratic republic of viet nam issued a statement on january 19 vehemently denouncing u.s. imperialism for its crime of intensifying the war of aggression in indo-china. we firmly support the just stand taken by samdech norodom sihanouk, the central committee of the national united front of cambodia, the royal government of national union of cambodia and the democratic republic of viet nam and strongly condemn u.s. imperialism for its new crimes of carrying out direct armed aggression against cambodia and expanding its war of aggression in indo-china.

u.s. imperialism's dispatch of aircraft and military personnel to invade cambodia was a long premeditated move. during the recent period, u.s. imperialism has kept multiplying its war activities in its aggression against indo-china. it has repeatedly called out pirate aircraft to step up bombing in the democratic republic of viet nam and the liberated areas of laos. it has sent more thai puppet troops to launch "nibbling" attacks on the laotian liberated areas in collaboration with the troops of the rightist forces in laos. it has moved a large number of south vietnamese puppet troops into cambodia to attack the cambodian people's liberation armed forces. laird, u.s. imperialist chieftain in charge of war, barged into saigon not long ago for the very purpose of giving a shove to the criminal plan of expanding the aggression against indo-china.

to whitewash its acts of aggression, u.s. imperialism had the impudence to say that the united states was merely conducting "air activities" in cambodia to safeguard "the security of u.s. forces in south vietnam", and that its bombings against the democratic republic of viet nam and the liberated zone in laos were meant for further implementing the "vietnamization program". such sophistry is most absurd. the fact that the united states dispatched its aircraft, warships and military personnel to launch ground attacks on the cambodian people's liberation armed forces in coordination with its puppet troops was a flagrant case of direct armed aggression and out-and-out war "escalation". the assertion about safeguarding "the security of u.s. forces in south vietnam" was all the more gangster's logic. if such an excuse can be accepted, is it not likely that u.s. imperialism may embark on more frenzied military adventures under similar excuses? as for u.s. imperialism's contention that all its acts of military aggression against north and south viet nam, laos and cambodia were meant for pushing the u.s. "vietnamization program", it just goes to show that the "vietnamization program" so loudly trumpeted all the time by the nixon administration is nothing but a signboard under which it tries to persist in and expand the war of aggression against viet nam and indo-china. now people can see clearly that nixon simply does not hope the war in indo-china to be "over"; instead, he is racking his brains to drag on and expand this war of aggression.

however, no matter what excuses it may create, no matter what new military adventures it may embark on, and no matter to what an extent it may expand the war of aggression against cambodia and indo-china, the nixon administration definitely cannot save u.s. imperialism and its lackeys from failure. though directly dispatching troops to invade cambodia, the nixon administration failed last year to stamp out the first spark of the cambodian people's war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. today when this single spark has started a prairie fire, it is certain that u.s. imperialism will not be able to achieve its objective of turning the tables in cambodia.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles." now the u.s. imperialists have not only dispatched a great number of south vietnamese puppet troops to back up the reactionary lon nol clique but also taken the field personally again to prop up the two unworthy running dogs. this is but an illustration that u.s. imperialism and its lackeys are finding their going tougher and tougher in indo-china. in face of the three united and militant peoples in indo-china, u.s. imperialism will only meet with ignominious defeats for all its desperate adventures.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 4, 1971 No. 4831

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PARTY LEADERSHIP OVER ECONOMIC WORK

Maoming Municipal CCP Committee Grasps Firmly the Struggle Between the Two Classes, Two Roads and Two Lines and Effectively Strengthens the Party's Leadership Over Economic Work

- This makes economic development advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line with greater, faster, better and more economical results

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 18, 1971)

(NCNA Canton, January 17) Following Chairman Mao's great teaching "Political work is the life line of all economic work," the CCP committee of Maoming municipality, Kwangtung Province, grasps firmly the key of struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, effectively strengthens the Party's leadership over economic work and makes economic development advance along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

In 1970 the municipality overfulfilled the state plans one month ahead of schedule, thus increasing the total value of production by 35 percent over that of the same period during 1969. Although the suburban areas were ravaged by strong typhoons and floods, the average per mow agricultural output still exceeded the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

Maoming municipality is a new city of petroleum industry in the south. Under the strong motivation of the great proletarian cultural revolution, last year the municipality developed with greater, faster, better, and more economical results its oil refining industry which used shale oil for raw material. In the meantime it also energetically developed multi-purpose utilization of shale oil as well as medium and small plants and mines which served agriculture. To adapt itself to the vigorously developing conditions the Maoming municipal CCP committee has strengthened its leadership over economic work.

How should the Party committee grasp economic work? In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be constantly discussed and discussed repeatedly," the Maoming municipal CCP committee grasped the following two typical examples which impressed the people most and used the viewpoint of the struggle between the two lines in analyzing them:

One of them was: As a result of the interference by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the past, Maoming Petroleum Company, the largest enterprise in Maoming municipality, conducted its capital construction with less, slower, poorer and wasteful results. It took them two and half years to build their first shale oil dry distillation furnace and even longer to build their second one.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary committee of the Maoming Petroleum Company conscientiously summed up its past experience and lessons with the help of PLA support-the-Left personnel, energetically repudiated such revisionist black trash as the "philosophy of servility to things foreign," "crawling at a snail's pace," etc., heightened consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, mobilized all active factors and finally used only ten months' time to complete the construction of the third dry distillation furnace.

Another typical example was the transformation of suburban agriculture from backwardness to an advanced state. Suburban agricultural production in the suburbs of Maoming municipality was always backward in the past. After its establishment, the Maoming Municipal Revolutionary Committee developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in depth and decided to change the situation of backwardness of suburban agricultural production. However, at the beginning, the result was not very noticeable. Later they discovered the deeds of Wenyün production brigade, Ch'üehhua commune, which gave prominence to proletarian politics, conscientiously implemented the Party's series of policies of rural economic work, deep-goingly developed the mass movement of "Learn from Tachai in agricultural production," created more than 300 mow of "Tachai" fields on weathered rock mountains in two years' time and harvested good crops from rocky mountains.

Then the leading members of the municipal revolutionary committee penetrated deep into the first line of agricultural production to popularize this advanced experience of learning from Tachai. As a result, a group of advanced examples in learning from Tachai emerged quickly in the municipality and the suburban rural areas exceeded the targets for per mow output set in the "Program" in only one year's time.

An analysis of these two typical examples by the Maoming municipal CCP committee has revealed: Fundamentally speaking, strengthening the Party's leadership over economic work means strengthening leadership over the implementation of the Party's line, guidelines and policies while performing economic work. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the life line for economic work and Chairman Mao's proletarian policies are a concrete embodiment of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Whenever we correctly implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, economic development would advance with greater, faster, better, and more economical results. Whenever we violated Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, economic development would only crawled along and go backward with less, slower, poorer and wasteful results.

Thus they persevered in using Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in propagandizing to the masses and arming the masses so as to heighten the consciousness of the broad masses of cadres and the masses in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They grasped this work as the most important task for strengthening the Party's leadership over economic work.

However, we must be good at exercising leadership after realizing the significance of strengthening the Party's leadership over economic work. During one period of time some of the comrades in the municipal Party committee grasped such revisionist black stuff as "production first," "technology in command," etc., but neglected to strengthen leadership over production and failed to elevate the level of production of the socialist enterprises actively. They paid attention to repudiating of unreasonable rules and systems but neglected to strengthen control over socialist enterprises. They paid attention to repudiating "experts ruling over the factories" but neglected to develop the skills of the technicians. In agriculture, when they handled the relation between the state, the collective body and the individual, they either one-sidedly emphasized state interests or one-sidedly emphasized the interests of the collective body or the individual.

The municipal Party committee realized that in order to overcome the wavering to the "Left" and right in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line they had to study Chairman Mao's philosophic thoughts arduously, destroy idealism and metaphysics, and establish the proletarian world outlook and proletarian methods. After a year of the municipal Party committee's repeatedly grasping the study of the leading members, organizing everybody to study conscientiously the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party, and conscientiously studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works, many comrades greatly heightened their political consciousness and standard of leadership through such study.

In the course of the strengthening of the Party's leadership over economic work, the Maoming municipal CCP committee persevered in developing active ideological struggle within the leadership squad. This made it possible to correct themselves promptly even when some of their work momentarily deviated from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Once when a plant proposed to "use the production of synthetic wool as its central task to motivate a great leap forward in the plant's production" and made the production of synthetic wool the number one task of the revolutionary committee, some of the leading members of the municipal Party committee held that the production of synthetic wool was a political task, therefore to make the production of synthetic wool the central production task was to give prominence to politics; and that this way of thinking was correct. But another group of comrades held that production of synthetic wool cannot be used as a

substitute for the giving of prominence to proletarian politics and that this way of doing things was not consistent with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After a violent struggle between these two ways of thinking they finally realized that the latter view was correct. They also realized: The most important task for the strengthening of the Party's leadership over economic work was the strengthening of political and ideological leadership to insure the advance of socialist enterprises along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Thus they helped the leadership of this plant to correct promptly this tendency of not giving prominence to proletarian politics. Later they examined the situation in certain units and helped them to overcome some similar failure to give prominence to politics. Members of the municipal Party committee also further studied Chairman Mao's writings related to the giving of prominence to proletarian politics by centering their study around this question, penetratingly developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, and eliminated the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black trash such as "production first" etc.

From then on they further consciously and constantly developed active ideological struggle, incessantly heightened their consciousness in the struggle between the two lines and energetically implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in economic work. As a result, they further mobilized the subjective initiative of the broad masses of revolutionaries, made better use of the limited material conditions, and developed socialist economy with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

A Paean To Support-the-Army And Cherish-the-People

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 19, 1971)

On a certain island outpost of the East China Sea, there is circulated a tale of how armymen and civilians struggled together to save some class brothers who were stricken by organic phosphorous poisoning, and enabled them to recover completely. They acclaimed it as a paean to supporting the army and cherishing the people.

(1)

On the evening of June 18, 1970, there was heavy rainfall. On a certain island outpost of the East China Sea, a poor peasant suddenly felt his whole body growing numb, his limbs were seized by convulsions, his breathing became difficult, and within ten minutes he fell into a coma. Later, some poor and lower-middle peasants as well as fishermen became similarly afflicted.

When the revolutionary committee of the commune received the news, it immediately set up measures to save them and sent to the army stationed nearby for help.

It was organic phosphorous poisoning. The cause was due to an attempt by the commune members to use for the first time a highly effective organic phosphorous insecticide for locusts. Owing to the lack of experience, and because safe storage and preventive work was not carried out well, and in addition because of the humid weather prevailing then, the insecticide became highly volatile, and some of the people had breathed in the organic phosphorous fumes.

"A thread of silver spreads the news to all quarters, and all the red hearts are closely concerned." When the news was spread, revolutionary cadres, the masses and medical personnel, in spite of the heavy downpour, hurried from all quarters to the stricken area.

At that time, political commissar Sung Kan, of a certain PLA unit conducting three support and two military work in a certain region, upon receiving an urgent cable at twelve o'clock midnight, immediately led some medical personnel and started out in spite of the rain.

Without pausing for rest, the commander and fighters of a certain field hospital who had just returned from camping sped as quickly as they could to the scene.

P'eng Hsüeh-fu, army doctor of a certain unit conducting a class for health service personnel on a certain island at the front, leading the health service personnel of the class, took a small sampan, and braving the waves and the torrential rain, rowed for the island.

"Our kinsmen the PLA are here!"

"The medical team is here!"

"Long live Chairman Mao!"

A round of cheers rose from the small fishing village.

(2)

In order to organize the rescue work well, under the direction of the responsible comrade of the troops stationed there, a rescue team consisting of members of the units and local leadership cadres was organized. They studied this great teaching of Chairman Mao: "These battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests," and unanimously expressed that "they will demonstrate the style of fighting of the PLA, and are determined not to let a single class brother perish." Medical personnel, filled with profound proletarian class feeling for their class brothers, threw themselves into the tense battle of rescue. There was no hospital room, so they turned a classroom in the school into a ward; there was no stand for holding dripping bottles, so they strung up metal wires in the classroom and hung glucose bottles from them; there was no equipment for illumination, so the fishing workers and fishermen dismantled the batteries from their boats and took them there; there was a shortage of exygen, so they used artificial respiration instead. The cadres and fighters of a certain unit stationed on the island also sent over their own blankets, mosquito nets and brought along vegetables they grew themselves. The cadres and masses from the revolutionary committee of the commune stood watch by the side of the patients, feeding them medicine spoonful by spoonful.

The commander and fighters of a company of a certain unit deeply understood that Mao Tse-tung's thought is the lifeblood of revolutionary people, and was the basic guarantee for victory in this rescue operation. They took pictures of Chairman Mao and Quotations from Chairman Mao Tse-tung to the hospital and placed them by the bedside of every patient.

The rescue operation was progressing smoothly when all of a sudden the emergency supply of medicine ran out. If no medicine was found within the next half hour, the lives of the patients would be in jeopardy.

Army doctor Sun Chin-ying took up the telephone and urgently sought help from the upper level. However, who could have known that this urgent call for help was put through by new recruit Chao Ch'un-kuei, who risked his own life by establishing contact with his own body.

It so happened on that night that it was new fighter Chao Ch'un-kuei's turn to inspect the lines. When he came upon the pole holding the direct line of the medical team, he discovered that the line, because of the strong wind, was tangled up with other lines. At that time it was pouring and the sky was laced with lightning. Without the slightest hesitation he climbed up the

5-meter high pole to the bar where the lines were attached, cut away the tangled lines, and was holding the ends in preparation to joining them up again when all of a sudden he felt a burning sensation in his hands, his body became numbed and he felt giddy and faint. He knew that some comrade of the medical team must be making a call and that it must be urgent. If that was a call concerning the rescue of the class brothers, it could not be broken off even for a second. He gritted his teeth, his hands like a pair of vice held on firmly to both ends of the line and let the current pass through his body. He held on like that for a minute, two minutes, three minutes..., displaying each minute the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death of this revolutionary fighter and revealing this fighter's lofty character and ardent love for the people.

The telephone call was put through, the medicine arrived and the class brothers were saved.

(3)

Although many of the class brothers who had been poisoned, after emergency treatment, were out of danger, a small number of those who were more critically ill had still not recovered consciousness, and regularly relapsed into coma. At that time, owing to the continuous tension of the battle, some of the medical personnel were also seriously affected by virus infection, and several of them took sick one after another.

During this difficult period, the nursing personnel under the leadership of Li Yüan-fang, director of the clinic of a certain hospital and leader of the medical team, recited aloud over and over again Chairman Mao's teaching of "Give full play to our style of fighting--courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue and continuous fighting (that is, fighting successive battles in a short time without any rest)," and in spite of personal fatigue and illness, stubbornly carried on the battle.

Sun Chin-ying, an army doctor of a certain unit and deputy leader of the medical team, had regular serious nervous headaches, and owing to overfatigue, suffered a relapse. His headache was hurting so badly that he could see stars before his eyes. He silently recited, "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." Pressing his temples with his hands, he persisted in carrying on.

Yin Yüan-hsieh, a young nurse and activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of a certain unit, had gone through three days and nights without eating a decent meal or sleeping a single wink, and she constantly used Comrade Bethune as an example to encourage herself to carry on. When the other comrades asked her to take a rest, she said with emotion, "The class brothers are still not yet out of danger, I definitely cannot take a rest." So saying, she struggled out of bed and rushed back to the sick room.

Ts'ao Teng-chün, head of the health office of a certain unit, had been seriously wounded in the back during the war years. Because of the long period of time engaged in the battle for rescue, his old wound started causing

him trouble again, and in addition to the virus infection, his pain caused sweat to run down in big drops down his cheek. However, he paid no heed to that, and behaving as he had done before when he was saving the wounded on the battlefield, refused to draw back from the line of fire.

Wu Kuang-ch'ien, a doctor of internal medicine of a certain people's hospital, though having caught the virus infection, had battled for five days and nights. When he had for the sixth time revived fishing worker Weng Sung-nien from unconsciousness, he could no longer substain himself and fell head down on the sick bed. They immediately carried him to bed and tried to resuscitate him. When he was revived, the first word he spoke was "How is Weng Sung-nien?" When he heard that the old fishing worker was still not out of danger, he immediately got up, pulled the drip from his arm and rushing to the bed of Weng Sung-nien, stuck the drip into his vein. Drop by drop the glucose flowed into the vein of this old fishing worker. Slowly Weng Sung-nien recovered consciousness and opened his eyes, but Wu Kuang-ch'ien again collapsed and fell senseless to the ground.

In that way, under the guidance of the ever victorious Mao Tse-tung's thought, the solidarity and cooperation of the armymen and civilians, by means of the tense rescue operation, enabled the class brothers who were poisoned to be all taken off the critical list, recover their health and return once more to their battle station of grasping revolution and stimulating production. All those who have seen with their own eyes this rescue operation or who have personally experienced the treatment of the medical personnel and the poor and lower-middle peasants, could not help but be moved by their revolutionary spirit of serving the people wholeheartedly. A poor peasant grandfather over 60 years old, firmly grasped the hands of the medical personnel and said, "You are truly a good doctor fostered by Chairman Mao, and a comrade Bethune we can see with our own eyes."

* * *

LATE MARRIAGE

Vigorously Encourage Late Marriage for the Revolutionary Cause

- letter from readers -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 30, 1971)

Comrade Editor:

In response to great leader Chairman Mao's call "Educated youths should go to the countryside," and filled with the noble ambition of building a socialist new countryside, we 13 educated youths have come to settle in Fanchuang brigade. In the past two years and more, we have strengthened and grown up under the nourishment of the sunshine and rain of Mao Tse-tung's thought; the re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants has induced a profound change in our mental outlook; the practice of the three revolutionary movements has heightened our consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We say proudly: "We take root in the countryside and make revolution while showing concern for worldwide realization of communism."

But, class struggle has not ended yet. Some time ago, an evil wind of early marriage blew suddenly and was reflected in the minds of us educated youths. Some students also thought of their "life-long cause"; some parents were also worried about their children's marriage. This seriously hindered us from receiving better re-education.

Upon discovering this question, the brigade Party branch immediately set up a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class and organized us to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's great teaching "Never forget class struggle." We all realized that this gust of evil wind reflected the old habits and customs and the old ideology, and more important still, the handful of class enemies were frenziedly trying to sabotage the re-education of the educated youths by the tactic of introducing to them boy friends or girl friends. The Party branch also asked the youths of this village who upheld late marriage to talk about the good points of late marriage so as to enlighten us. We all understood more clearly that: Late marriage is by no means a simple, minor problem of daily life but is a major problem concerning whether or not we can accept re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants in a better way and remold our world outlook in a thoroughgoing manner.

We 13 educated youths have surmounted the trouble caused by the wind of early marriage, concentrate our energies on tightly grasping the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and get together with the poor and lower-middle peasants to fight against heaven and earth and the class enemies. We are ahead one more step on the road of ideological revolutionization. The poor and lower-middle peasants praised us, saying: "These educated youths are devoted to the revolution. There are successors to take the heavy task of

defending the proletarian regime." Last year, our group gloriously attended the representative meeting of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Yenchin hsien.

We propose that the vast majority of educated youths must take the lead in changing outdated habits and customs and insist on getting married late for the revolutionary cause. We also hope that rural cadres actively support the educated youths in this revolutionary practice.

- Rusticated Educated Youths in No. 5 Production Team, Fanchuang Brigade, Hsiaotien Commune, Yenchin Hsien, Honan Province

* * *

FARM WORK FOR CADRES

Twin Harvests in Revolution and Production Obtained by "May 7" Farms for Revolutionary Committees from the Hsien Level Upward in Kiangsi

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 19, 1971)

"May 7" farms for revolutionary committees from the hsien level upward have, in line with the direction of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive," been established in Kiangsi, and in the past year have scored outstanding results. New gain has been made on the ideological revolutionization of the cadres, new development has been obtained in production and new results are scored in work.

According to the most recent statistics of the Provincial Revolutionary Committee, the cultivated land of "May 7" farms for revolutionary committees from the hsien level upward has increased to more than 9,200 mow, and the average per-mow yield in grain has reached 902 catties, topping the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." In half of the number of the organs of revolutionary committees of hsien and administrative districts, self-sufficiency in grain has been achieved, and in more than 20 of the organs of hsien and municipal revolutionary committees, partial self-sufficiency has been attained. The number of live pigs kept in pens has exceeded 9,000 head, and in some of the organs of hsien revolutionary committees, there is a surplus in vegetables. In the "May 7" farm of organs of the Fen-i hsien revolutionary committee, which was one of the first to be set up, self-sufficiency in grain, meat and vegetables has been achieved within a year.

The operation of farm by organs enables the cadres in residence to take part in collective manual labor by turns, expedites the continuous improvement of the work system and work style of leadership organs and brings about the realization of their revolutionization. To insure that the cadres will definitely find time to participate in manual labor, many hsien level organs are streamlining meetings, documents and reports and breaking away from troublesome conventional routines. Cadres, after having been through tempering in manual labor, have overcome their former lazy and desultory style and brought back with them to their offices the fine style of racing to meet the seasons, fighting for every hour of the day and working with the utmost urgency. A new style of solidarity, intensity, gravity and liveliness has also appeared within the offices, strengthening their spirit of responsibility to the people and raising greatly their work efficiency. The masses said, "The cadres of the present have changed. They no longer do things with an 'official air.'"

Every one of the hsien revolutionary committees is running the "May 7" farms as a big school for educating the people and transforming the people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung, by setting up a series of study systems. In accordance with farming activities, it sets aside time for study, maintains the practice of "daily reading," and by taking study discussion and application, combat-self and repudiate revisionism to the fields, links up with reality

and carries out living study and application. Some of the cadres taking part in manual labor study together with the local poor and lower-middle peasants, carry out revolutionary great criticism and repudiation with them and recall past hardship and count present blessings with them, and while transforming their objective world also transform their subjective world to promote their own ideological revolutionization.

Recently the revolutionary committees of the province, the districts and the hsien have carried out a summing up of the work of "May 7" farms and gained some experience.

They have realized from practice that the operation of "May 7" farms by public organs requires adherence to the direction indicated by Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive," holding aloft of the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, fiercely grasping of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, unfolding of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in depth, and complete eradication of the remnant pernicious influence of "the theory of doing manual labor to acquire some merit," "the theory that labor is a punishment," "the theory that cadres are special," etc., of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

During the revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, by making repeated criticism in regard to ideas, making regular criticism in respect of problems, and voluntarily carrying out criticism when germs of erroneous ideas are discovered, Yükan Hsien Revolutionary Committee has enabled cadres to realize from the plane of the struggle between the lines that the system of doing office work and farming simultaneously is a profound ideological revolution which must be perseveringly carried out before ideological revolutionization can be constantly promoted.

At present in the organs of the hsien revolutionary committee, a new style of considering labor as an honor and enduring hardship as pleasure has been formed. The cadres have succeeded in bringing about a three-in-one combination of work-study-labor, and have obtained a twin harvest in thinking and production. The cadres are maintaining the characteristics of the laboring people, and basically they have achieved self-sufficiency in grain, oil and meat, with a surplus in vegetables.

From the condition reported from various hsien, the organs are putting into effect the principle of better troops and simpler administration, using less men, doing more work and assuming greater responsibilities. Since they not only must work, but must also labor, there are bound to be difficulties. Nevertheless, they are of the opinion that as long as they attach importance to ideology, pay attention to over-all planning and make rational arrangements, such difficulties could be completely overcome.

Kao-an hsien has carried out among the cadres in residence the three-thirds system. That is, one-third of them remain in charge of regular routine work, a second third of them go to "May 7" farms for labor, and still another third of them are sent to the countryside to conduct investigation and research. They change places with one another after a certain period of time. It also maintains that personnel in charge of work in organs must make available definite

periods of time in which to go to the farms belonging to the organs for labor, and the people conducting investigation and research in the countryside must also take part in manual labor. In office work and labor, they must observe fixed tasks, fixed time, fixed quantity and fixed quality to insure that the work and productive labor could be completed on schedule.

In setting up "May 7" farms, it is necessary to maintain the policy of self-reliance and frugality. Cadres of Taiho Hsien Revolutionary Committee by demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death" in opening hills and blasting rocks, by pounding bricks and building farm houses have saved more than 2,000 yuan for the State in the item of building pens for pigs and cattle alone. By means of arduous struggle, they have obtained a per-mow yield of 1,025 catties of food grain. They also raise pigs and grow vegetables for the consumption of office cadres. In the process of building "May 7" farms many organs have also succeeded in not taking land from the production teams and not asking the State for money. They said with vigor, "As long as we obey Chairman Mao, our thinking can be revolutionized. With a heart that is red and a pair of hands and by relying on our own efforts, we shall have everything."

* * *

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTIVITY

Industrial and Mining Enterprises Can Increase Production Without Increasing Manpower

- An investigative report on the tapping of labor potentials in Fushun municipality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 16, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note: This investigative report raised a very important question and summed up the experience in solving this question by Fushun municipality. It merits careful reading by our readers, particularly by comrades on the industrial front.

Agriculture is the foundation of the national economy. The distribution of labor must satisfy the need for the continual development of agriculture. Within a considerably long period of time in the future, the question of labor needed for the major development of industry should be tackled mainly by the ceaseless elevation of labor productivity and the tapping of internal potentialities of factories and cities. The experience of Fushun municipality testifies: Both old enterprises and new enterprises have great potentialities for economizing labor force. If we thoroughly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and further eradicate the remnant pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, then these potentialities can be tapped continuously. Such a method not only benefits the development of industrial production and the realization of the revolutionization of enterprises, but also benefits the support given by industry to agriculture and the further strengthening of the worker-peasant alliance.

*

Fushun municipality, Liaoning Province, is a complex industrial city. Following the rapid and brisk development of industrial production and construction in the municipality, various industrial and mining enterprises have universally demanded an increase of their labor force, totalling several ten thousand men at the beginning of 1970. What should be done?

In accordance with our great leader Chairman Mao's teaching: "Every socialist economic undertaking must do everything possible to fully utilize manpower and equipment, do everything possible to improve labor organization, improve management and administration and raise labor productivity, and to economize all manpower and material resources that can possibly be economized," revolutionary committees at various levels of Fushun municipality used the struggle between the two classes, the two roads, and the two lines as the key link, penetratingly and persistently unfolded a movement for production-increase and economy, fully

mobilized the active factor of man, and resorted to various methods to tap labor potentialities. Up to the end of 1970, the labor force of the industrial and mining enterprises in the whole municipality not only showed no increase as compared with that of 1969, but showed instead a reduction of over 10,000 men. The total industrial value fulfilled the annual State target 45 days ahead of schedule, showing an increase of 22 percent as compared with the corresponding period of 1969, realizing the aim of increasing production without increasing manpower.

Penetratingly Unfolding Class Struggle and Struggle Between the Two Lines

The tapping of labor potentials is a thoroughgoing struggle between the two classes, the two roads, and the two lines.

What should it be--to economize labor or waste it, to rely on the tapping of internal potentials or ask for more men? This is a major question as to what orientation should be perseveringly followed and what line should be carried out by enterprises. It is also an important question as to whether the Party's general line of "going all-out, aiming high, and achieving greater, faster, better, and more economical results in building socialism," could be implemented.

At the beginning, leadership personnel of some units did not understand the great political and economic significance of tapping labor potentials. They held that to economize several men was not a matter of importance, and for the development of production, the additional use of a few men was a matter of course and should not be criticized, and they failed to include such an important work on the agenda. Some individual units on the one hand freely wasted labor power, while on the other hand complained loudly of "shortage" of labor, and stretched their hands asking for more men.

The revolutionary committee of the municipality analyzed and studied these ways of thinking, and held the view that this was an indication that the remnant pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i had not been eradicated. They decided to start with revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and clear away various ideological obstructions to tapping labor potentials.

Under the leadership of the revolutionary committees at various levels, the broad masses of workers and staff made a living study and living application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works, criticized and repudiated the counter-revolutionary revisionist line concerning labor management as pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, criticized and repudiated the metaphysical viewpoints that "to increase production, we must increase men," "the labor potential has been exhausted," and that "large increase of workers will lead to major production development, and non-increase of workers will lead to non-development of production," made explanations on the dialectical relationship between production and the economy of labor power, and between tapping of labor potentials and the successful conduct of struggle, criticism, and transformation; made explanations on the great significance of tapping internal labor potentials of

industries in relation to the insurance of continuing and rapid development of agriculture. The revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation raised the consciousness of the struggle of lines on the part of the broad cadres and masses. Many units made a tapping of internal labor potentials instead of stretching their hands to ask for more men, thereby promoting the movement for production-increase and economy.

The Fushun Municipal Linoleum Factory is a typical model in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in the tapping of labor potentials in the municipality. After entering the great 1970's, the workers of this factory, in response to Chairman Mao's great call that "China ought to make a greater contribution to humanity," proposed a production-increase target calling for the production of 800,000 rolls of linoleum in 1970. A number of cadres made a calculation of the "manpower account" on the basis of the production-increase target proposed by the workers, and held that additional manpower was needed to meet the target of 800,000 rolls as compared with the normal 600,000 rolls. After their repeated calculations, they put forth a "labor plan" to increase the labor force by 176 men.

Upon hearing this, the workers criticized them for changing the production-increase plan into a "hand-stretching plan." They pointed out: "You hold a pen and count the number of heads all day long but fail to see the revolutionary enthusiasm of the working class armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought."

This criticism by the worker masses enabled the comrades to receive a profound education. Some cadres regretfully said: "We have counted the number of machines, the number of machine revolutions, the number of personnel, the number of labor days but not the active factor of man's enthusiasm. This was because the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's theory of 'looking at things instead of man' has not been eradicated."

Together with the workers, they unfolded revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, raised the consciousness of giving prominence to politics, and further grasped the revolutionization of the leadership squad. The cadres of the factory went to the production front line, relied on the masses, aroused the masses, made a living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, made joint discussions, and formulated effective measures to increase production without increasing men. In that year, the factory did not ask for more men from the upper level, but on the contrary transferred 95 workers to take part in the struggle, criticism, and transformation at the superstructure, and fulfilled its target of producing 800,000 rolls of linoleum 102 days ahead of schedule. They also used the labor power saved to advance on production in depth and breadth, manufacturing over ten types of new products such as tar and quartz glass tubes.

The tapping of labor potential is a severe class struggle. We want to tap labor potentials, and to build socialism with greater, faster, better, and more economical results. But a small handful of class enemies who refuse to be exterminated would invariably carry out sabotage and trouble-making. The Fushun Municipal Silicate Factory is an outstanding example. This factory was a unit with "old, big, and difficult" problems, failing to fulfill plans

every year, due to the evil acts of trouble-making by a small handful of class enemies. They resorted to various tricks to instigate an evil wind of anarchism in an attempt to sabotage production. In the first half of last year, the revolutionary committee of the factory and the worker masses conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We must never forget class struggle," relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's theory of "the dying-out of class struggle," unfolded with fanfare the movement of "one-strike and three-opposition," and dragged out the small handful of class enemies.

Class struggle worked well whenever it was grasped. In 1970, this factory registered large-margin increases in production and at the same time saved over 100 workers, discarding the label of "old, big, and difficult" problems with outstanding achievements in both revolution and production. Facts have again proved that we must grasp class struggle in order to tap labor potential. The workers said: "The grasping of thousands of things would be useless until you have grasped class struggle. The diggings everywhere will also be futile until you have dug out the class enemies."

Making A Success of Struggle, Criticism, and Transformation of Organization of Labor

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the sphere of enterprise management. All industrial and mining enterprises set up a gigantic administrative organization staffed with a large number of non-productive personnel. After the establishment of revolutionary committees at various levels of Fushun municipality, some reform was carried out. But some units still had complex organizations, overlapping of administrative functions, and superfluous personnel.

In order to more effectively implement Chairman Mao's instruction of "better troops and simpler administration," they mobilized the masses to further criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and destroy bureaucratic administrative organizations, using ideological revolutionization to promote the revolutionization of enterprise management, and transferring large numbers of non-productive personnel to production work.

After the implementation of "better troops and simpler administration," the Fushun Mining Bureau reported drastic changes in the people's ideological outlook and in enterprise management. In early 1970, the bureau requested for an increase of 7,940 men. After an internal tapping of potentials, they made no increase but instead reduced 1,000 workers compared with 1969. They fulfilled the annual production plan three months ahead of schedule, reducing the production cost by 19 percent from the 1969 level, and the total labor productivity was in the advanced ranks of the coal mines in the country. Practice proved that to persist in the principle of "better troops and simpler administration" was not only an important measure to promote ideological revolutionization and the revolutionization of organizations, but was also an important measure for tapping labor potentials.

To strengthen consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary lines, to reform irrational organization of labor, to break down boundaries between jobs, and to raise the utilization rate of work-hours is another aspect to tap labor potential in Fushun municipality.

Previously, some labor organizations of industrial and mining enterprises were set up on the basis of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "letting experts run factories" and "letting business take command," unduly placing emphasis on "specialization," "classification systems" and imposing numerous rules and regulations over the workers. For example: high-grade workers should not do the work of low-grade workers, technical workers should not do the work of auxiliary workers, non-production workers should not do the work of production workers, and ordinary workers should not do specialized jobs. Such conventions and rules created non-cooperation between workshops, between shifts, and between jobs, causing general shirking of responsibilities, unevenness between busy and leisure jobs, absenteeism, and waste of labor power. The major disadvantages of such organization of labor were the repression of the activeness and creativeness of the workers as well as the controls, barriers, repressions, and punishments for the workers in the service of the revisionist line.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking, the broad masses of workers and staff of various units linked up the struggle, criticism, and transformation of enterprises and made mass criticism, repudiation and transformation of irrational organization of labor, further bringing the people's revolutionary activeness and creativeness into full play and liberating labor power.

The Fushun Municipal No. 2 Chemical Plant in 1970 added two major products to its output urgently needed by the State, and requested to organize a group of men to make joint efforts, dividing the plant from one into two. From where could they get labor power? After a revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, they dissected the irrational organization of labor. In various workshops, they unfolded activities of "one speciality with multiple abilities," and "one worker of many skills," making division of labor without dividing the whole undertaking, using one worker to take up the job of several workers. The factory showed a new style of workers' active performance of their own jobs, participation in "extra work," and rush for shock jobs.

After the reform of the organization of labor, 400 of the 1,100 workers of the factory were transferred to help the production of new products. At the same time, old products also registered large-margin increases.

Vigorously Unfold Technical Innovation Campaign

Revolutionary committees of industrial and mining enterprises of Fushun municipality have raised high the brilliant banner of the "Anshan Steel Plant Constitution," persisted in giving prominence to politics, unfolded mass activities of technical innovation, and implemented the guiding principle of "self-reliance and arduous struggle" at every basic level. Over the past two years, the industrial front of the municipality has relied on the "three-in-

one" technical innovation teams with the workers as the principal group as well as on the masses, turned out thousands of major technical innovations, tackling many "old, big, and difficult" problems. They have increased production by a large margin, markedly elevated labor efficiency, lowered labor intensity, and continuously tapped labor and production potentials.

Fushun Excavating Machine Plant is a good example. In 1966, this plant transferred 40 percent of its technical backbone personnel and important equipment to aid new factories. Under such a condition, was it possible to increase production? Some cadres said: "The steel men and steel horses were taken away, production will decrease. To increase production, we must increase men and equipment." Last year, under the assistance of the army propaganda team stationed in the plant, the revolutionary committee realized that such a theme was a serious obstruction to the development of production. To transform the face of the excavating machine plant, it was necessary to transform the face of the people's thinking first. To wage a production battle, it was necessary to wage first a political battle. To make revolution by a "half-strength" plant, it was necessary to make a revolutionary against the revisionist line of running enterprises first.

After the raising of understanding, they put forward a demand for manpower, equipment, and output from technical innovation. As a result of the vigorous conduct of the technical innovation campaign, it did not take a long time to carry out 78 items of major technical innovation in the steel-casting workshop, which amounted to the total number of innovations made during the 20 years after the liberation, raising the degree of mechanization of the workshop by 40 percent. The metalwork workshop sent away 55 sets of equipment in the past, but has now produced 100 sets of new equipment by themselves. In 1970, the whole plant's output of excavating machines reached the highest record, achieving the aim of increasing production without increasing men for the "half-strength" plant as a result of the revolution.

Fushun municipality is a relatively old industrial city. A number of the enterprises were built in the 1920's and 1930's. They operated on wornout equipment, which resulted in low efficiency and waste of labor and raw materials. Previously, a small handful of capitalist-roaders and some bourgeois technical "authorities" regarded these foreign antiques as treasures, asserting that "the eye-balls of buddhas should not be touched," refusing to let the workers make thorough innovations of the old equipment. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the working class, having seized the power of production technology, has made thorough changes of the old equipment, enabling the old equipment to play a greater role and the old plants to make new contributions.

The No. 1 Petroleum Plant was an old plant with 40 years of history which operated on wornout equipment and had a low production capacity. After the liberation, four changes were made in the plant, and the output increased twofold. Was it possible to make further innovation? Some shook their heads, saying: "There is not much room left for it." The revolutionary committee of the plant led the broad mass of workers to study Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing,

creating and advancing," breaking down the idea of "watching over the stalls and maintaining the old business" without making continuing revolution. Within eight days and nights, the workers made "another revolution," increasing the crude oil processing capacity by 47 percent, amounting to the building of another medium-sized refinery, and economizing nearly 1,000 workers.

Fushun municipality has many newly-built and enlarged enterprises. These enterprises have either imported equipment or manufactured by themselves so-called modern equipment on the basis of foreign designs. The capitalist-roaders and reactionary technical "authorities" adored such foreign equipment, daring not to go beyond the limits of technical rules. Workers of the Liaoning Electric Power Plant thoroughly criticized and repudiated the "philosophy of foreigners' slave" and the "doctrine of crawling behind at a snail's pace," breaking down foreign conventions, "performing an operation" on the foreign equipment, carrying out technical innovation on the imported power generators, and increasing the power-generating capacity of each generator by 50 percent. The already innovated two generator sets alone can increase the power-capacity to the equivalent of a new power plant which needs 1,000 workers and two years to construct and also several hundred workers to maintain and operate.

The experience of Fushun municipality proves that the use of ideological revolution to guide the technical innovation and to use revolutionization to guide mechanization is the major route to develop socialist production and to raise labor efficiency. It is also an inexhaustible and limitless resource for tapping labor potential and economizing labor power.

Several Points of Experience

Fushun municipality has acquired the following experience in tapping labor potential and in economizing labor power:

1. In tapping labor potential, it is first necessary to grasp the ideological revolutionization of man. Man is the decisive factor of productivity. By using Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the heads of man and raising the consciousness of the struggle between lines, it is possible to produce enthusiasm, wisdom, and creative power, enabling one man to take up several men's work and the same number of men to do more work. The higher the ideological revolutionization of man, the higher labor productivity will rise. With the idea of ceaseless revolution in sway, potentials can never be exhausted.

2. The key lies with the leadership squad. The success or failure of tapping labor potential is determined by whether the leadership attaches importance to it or not. Revolutionary committees at various levels of Fushun municipality regard the tapping of labor potentials and the economy of labor power as an important subject of the conscientious implementation of struggle, criticism, and transformation, and as an important aspect of the penetrating development of the campaign for production-increase and economy of industrial and mining enterprises. The work is grasped conscientiously, at all levels, and from top to bottom. When the upper level tightly grasps the work, the basic levels will work faster, thereby achieving greater results.

3. Grasping typical cases, establishing models, creating revolutionary opinion, and vigorously exchanging experiences. Various factories and mines of Fushun municipality have made conscientious propaganda and serious implementation of Chairman Mao's instructions concerning production-increase and economy. They have turned the calls for tapping labor potential and economizing labor power as put forward by the Liaoning Provincial Revolutionary Committee into practical actions of the broad masses. The municipality has summed up the advanced experiences of six units including the linoleum plant, using lecture meetings, on-the-spot demonstrations, and exhibition displays to exchange and popularize experiences widely. Through these activities, the experience acquired from various spots has rapidly blossomed in various areas.

4. Vigorously unfolding mass movement. "For every kind of work, we must unfold mass movement. Without mass movement, the work cannot be done." This all the more applies to the tapping of labor potential. Only by fully arousing the masses and by mobilizing the revolutionary activeness and creativity of the broad masses, can we widely open up various channels for tapping labor potential and promote rapid and brisk development of production.

(Article by Writing Team of Fushun Municipal Revolutionary Committee, and Writing Team of State Planning Commission)

* * *

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Third Anhwei Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Third Anhwei Provincial Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Hofei, Jan. 23, 1971)

the third anhwei provincial congress of the communist party of china was held in hofei from january 15 to 21 under the loving care of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and under the guidance of the line of the ninth national congress of the party.

acting in accordance with chairman mao's teaching on carrying out education on ideology and political line throughout the party, and taking invincible mao tsetung thought as its guide, the congress conscientiously summed up the province's historical experience in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, discussed and decided on the fighting tasks for the future and elected the third anhwei provincial committee of the chinese communist party. the congress proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and victory, and was full of life and vigour. brimming with the joy of triumph, the delegates from the bottom of their hearts wished the great leader chairman mao a long, long life exclamation

cherishing profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, the 1,150 delegates to the congress persistently gave prominence to the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and, in close connection with practice, conscientiously studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his brilliant thinking on party building, the documents of the ninth party congress and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee. all this gave them profound education concerning the struggle between the two lines. they stated: for a long time, anhwei province has gone through sharp and complicated class struggle and a struggle between the two lines of the same character. at every juncture of the struggle, the great leader chairman mao and the proletarian headquarters with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader have always given us wise instructions and that is why we have been able to win one victory after another. through practice in the struggle, we have deeply recognized that we owe everything to chairman mao's revolutionary line, which is the life-blood of our party. "we must remind ourselves of this (question of political line -- translator) every year, every month and every day" and never forget it.

on behalf of the party nucleus group of the anhwei provincial revolutionary committee, comrade li teh-sheng, head of the group, made to the congress a work report entitled "hold high the banner of unity for victory of the ninth party congress and courageously advance along chairman mao's revolutionary line". he said: before the great proletarian cultural revolution the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in anhwei vigorously pushed the "left" and the right opportunist line in the province. at first they acted recklessly from the "left". then they forcibly pushed such sinister revisionist policies as "responsibility plots" (note 1) and "san tzu yi pao" (note 2), and slashed back a large number of industrial projects in a vain attempt to sabotage the socialist revolution and socialist construction and restore

capitalism. bearing in mind chairman mao's great teaching "never forget class struggle" and holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, the party members and the revolutionary masses in anhwei waged a fierce struggle against liu shao-chi and his agents over a long period, particularly during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the great leader chairman mao issued the brilliant instruction "the people's liberation army should support the broad masses of the left" on january 21, 1967 to the p.l.a. units stationed in anhwei. closely following chairman mao's great strategic plan and supported by the people's liberation army, the people of the province, after repeated fierce class struggle, at last smashed the criminal plot of liu shao-chi and his agents to restore capitalism and won great victories in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

since the establishment of the anhwei provincial revolutionary committee, comrade li teh-sheng went on, the party nucleus group of the committee, guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, has led the party members and the revolutionary masses in using revolutionary propaganda to smash counter-revolutionary propaganda, and in launching heavy attacks on the handful of class enemies and dealing relentless blows to them. this has consolidated and developed the victories gained in the struggle. today, mao tsetung thought has spread on an unprecedented, wide scale in anhwei and chairman mao's revolutionary line has taken deep root in the minds of millions upon millions of people in the province. people's outlook has undergone profound change. "never before have the masses of the people been so inspired, so militant and so daring as at present."

comrade li teh-sheng said: under the guidance of chairman mao's great principle "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", the provincial revolutionary committee has firmly grasped the struggle between the two lines in agriculture. under the slogan "grasp the area north of the huai river and promote the development of the whole province", it has deepened and strengthened the mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai" throughout anhwei. the province's grain and cotton output in 1970 was an all-time high. the mass movement "in industry, learn from taching" is transforming anhwei's industry, which recorded a 62 per cent increase in output value last year, compared with 1965. the completion of the suihsi-fuyang railway has improved transport and communications in the area north of the huai river.

in his report, comrade li teh-sheng stressed that leading cadres at all levels must assiduously study chairman mao's philosophic thinking and conscientiously remould their world outlook, so as to raise their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. he said: the proletarian world outlook is the ideological basis for carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. the world outlook of a leading member has an important and direct bearing on the line to be carried out in an area or a unit, and on the direction in which the masses are led. in order to remould one's world outlook conscientiously, it is essential to have a strong desire for revolutionizing oneself and be eager to do so. leading members of party organizations at all levels must strictly measure themselves by the yardstick of advanced elements of the proletariat, arm themselves with chairman mao's philosophic thinking, get a better grasp of dialectical and historical materialism, overcome idealism and metaphysics, and staunchly carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line.

referring to future tasks, comrade li teh-sheng said: we will continue to place the living study and application of

mao tsetung thought above everything else, persist in putting mao tsetung thought in command of everything and carry out education on ideology and political line throughout the party. chairman mao teaches: "modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind." in the excellent situation, it is all the more important for us to follow this great teaching and remain modest and prudent. in close connection with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, we will carry out revolutionary mass criticism in a deep-going and sustained way and conscientiously carry out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation. we will continue to fulfil the task of party consolidation and building, strengthen the work of consolidating and building the communist youth league, do a good job in building the militia and strengthen preparedness against war so as to further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

he said: anhwei is an important province in the production of such industrial and agricultural products as coal, iron and steel and grain; it has an important place in the network of water and land transport in southeastern china. therefore, shoulders heavy but glorious tasks in fulfilling the fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy. we must take the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the key link and carry out in an all-round way the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" and the general principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" laid down by chairman mao for the development of the national economy. we will display the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, give prominence to proletarian politics, carry forward the mass movement "in industry, learn from taching; in agriculture, learn from tachai; the whole nation should learn from the people's liberation army", and bring into full play all positive factors so as to fulfil and overfulfil the 1971 plan and the fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy.

comrade li teh-sheng said: the party organizations at all levels should strengthen over-all planning and unified leadership in economic work. it is imperative to firmly implant the idea of co-ordinating the national endeavours in people's minds, correctly handle the relationship between the whole and the part, and give priority to the needs of the party and the state. it is imperative to view the implementation of the party's economic policies in the light of the struggle between the two lines. it is necessary to strengthen the work of investigation and study, work carefully, and make positive and down-to-earth efforts to solve the questions of policy arising in the course of struggle-criticism-transformation on the economic front.

delegates from the party membership among workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, people's liberation army men, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals and women spoke at the congress. after animated discussions, the delegates unanimously approved comrade li teh-sheng's work report.

in accordance with the provisions of the party constitution, the congress, giving full scope to democracy through repeated discussion and consultation, elected 79 members and 12 alternate members to form the third anhwei provincial committee of the communist party of china. the new committee is a "three-in-one" combination of old, middle-aged and young people. the first plenary session of the committee elected 15 standing committee members; comrade li teh-sheng

was elected first secretary, comrade sung pei-chang, secretary, and comrades li jen-chih, liang chi-ching and kuo hung-chieh, deputy secretaries. this has been approved by the party central committee.

the new provincial party committee discussed future work in the province and adopted a resolution on strengthening the revolutionization of the committee. all committee members pledged to hold the great red banner of mao tsetung thought still higher, rally still closer round the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, and advance victoriously under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

notes:

1. "responsibility plots" means plots allocated to individual commune members held responsible for cultivation and output.

2. "san tzu yi pao" means the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.

PLA "FOUR-GOOD" COMPANY

PLA Company Fears Neither Hardship nor Death in Making Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1971)

the eighth company of a signal corps unit of the chinese people's liberation army has been commended as a "four-good" company three years running for its living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the company has tempered its cadres and fighters in the revolutionary spirit of fearing neigher hardship nor death and constantly strengthened its revolutionization and militancy. in this way, it has overcome all difficulties and victoriously fulfilled its tasks.

the company was once assigned to build an antenna. when company commander wen tseng-chi led some 20 fighters to the worksite, it was snowing. the task was urgent and most of the fighters were inexperienced. therefore, there were many difficulties. wen tseng-chi thought: "we must find the way to do the job. but it is even more important to temper the cadres and fighters in the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death." so he organized them to study chairman mao's teaching: "for the communist party and red army no such things as are commonly called difficulties exist; they can overcome the greatest difficulty. the red army is invincible anywhere in the world". this great teaching gave them tremendous strength.

the first problem they encountered was how to raise the poles. there were only a few people and no machine was available. they had to do it by hand. they discussed the problem in the light of chairman mao's great teaching on daring to struggle and to win. trying to fulfil the task

ahead of schedule, they feared neither hardship nor fatigue and found the way to raise the poles by relying on their great proletarian tenacity and scientific spirit.

the most difficult task was to string the antenna wire high above the ground. at the time the temperature dropped to thirty degrees below zero centigrade and there was a blinding snow storm. the armymen took off their fur-lined coats, padded jackets and fur boots and, each carrying 20 to 25 kilogrammes of tools and materials on his back, swarmed up the poles. a new fighter named miao liu-mao tried seven times without success. his hands, feet and chest were scratched, but he persisted and finally got up the pole. when they reached the top their clothes were soaked through with sweat and they were chilled to the bone. the heavy snow lashed at them. they recited chairman mao's great teaching: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." with added strength, they worked on top of the poles four to five hours at a time. they fulfilled the task ahead of schedule.

then a new construction assignment came. this big project had to be completed before the flood season, and time was pressing. the party branch decided to build a dam, working round the clock. the ground was covered with snow and the river icy. the cadres and fighters studied chairman mao's great teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" and felt imbued with energy. they broke up huge stones with hammers and carried them to the river to build the dam. the water was icy and benumbed skin and muscles but everybody worked on with firm determination.

party branch secretary and political instructor sun yu-heng at that time suffered pain from a bad back and sometimes the pain was so great that he could not straighten up. but he persisted in working day and night. he went wherever there was a difficulty. the fighters urged him to go back to take a rest. he said: "the greater the difficulty the more necessary it was for a communist party member to play his vanguard role exclamation what does a bit of backache matter?" his exemplary action greatly inspired and educated all the others.

they worked two days and two nights and were approaching the middle of the stream. the current, as the opening narrowed, rushed with greater force. the difficulty grew with every additional inch of dam they built. but if they did not press on all their efforts would be swept away in a few hours. the party branch at once held a discussion at the worksite. all the comrades agreed that the most effective method was to jump into the water and form a human wall to hold back the rapid current so the dam could be closed. the comrades vied with one another to be members of a shock brigade and go into the water in turn.

they stood in breast-deep water with locked arms, shoulder to shoulder. their hands and feet and even their bodies became numb after a few minutes but they stayed at their post. they recited chairman mao's teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield" to steel their determination. after half an hour members of the brigade found it hard to stand firm and the comrades on the shore jumped in to form another human wall and pull the members ashore one by one. the brigade members again jumped into the water after a short rest. thus the two groups worked in the water in turn and finally built the dam after a whole day's tense struggle.

the dam was suddenly breached. water poured in, threatening the dam with collapse. the whole project might be set back. communist party member yang tsung-li, an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, bravely dived to the bottom of the river to stop the breach. he dived four times without locating the breach. his limbs were numb and he had difficulty in moving. but he recalled chairman mao's teaching on fearing neither hardship nor death and felt his strength surge back. he went to the bottom the fifth time, found the breach and moved a big stone to seal it. he showed unyielding proletarian integrity. yang tsung-li was chosen a model in fearing neither hardship nor death.

with the vigorous support of other units the company finished the task in a few days and nights of strenuous effort.

the cadres and fighters are also models in cherishing the people. whenever people's lives and property are endangered, they come forward undaunted.

a flood broke out in the upper reaches of a river near the place where the company was stationed and the water level rose rapidly. the waves surged several feet high, whirled up big stones and uprooted big trees. the lives and property of about 100 households of the hsinhsing brigade near the river were seriously menaced. a dozen cadres and fighters of the company who had come to help the poor and lower-middle peasants run study classes helped people move to a safer place while notifying the company to send rescue teams.

six comrades, including yang tsung-li and li ming-chi, rushed to the dam and found that there was a breach and the flood was advancing on the village. the six comrades jumped into the water and formed a human wall to stop the breach. they stood firm although battered by the waves. other comrades in the company hastened to the village and helped the people leave and carry their grain and clothing to a safer place. the people cheered: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation"

then they went to a nearby village to stand guard against possible flooding.

the villages gathered a good harvest. although the eighth company had been transferred, the poor and lower-middle peasants brought them golden ears of maize and kaoliang to report the good harvest. the peasants said with tears in their eyes: "we are grateful to our great leader chairman mao exclamation we are grateful to our people's liberation army exclamation"

the comrades of the eighth company understand from their struggles that the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death epitomizes the proletarian world outlook. it originates from boundless loyalty to the great leader chairman mao and invincible mao tsetung thought. they are determined to keep up their living study and application of mao tsetung thought, temper their loyalty to chairman mao and strive for the communist cause all their lives.

INDUSTRY

Anshan Steel Workers Rely on Mao Tsetung Thought in Making Breakthroughs in Technology

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jan. 23, 1971)

a veteran worker at the anshan steel centre describes in an article how he and other workers have relied on mao tsetung thought in making breakthroughs in technology.

"by arming ourselves with mao tsetung thought we can scale one height after another in technology" is the title of the article by li chin-shan, a veteran worker and a resourceful technical innovator at the seamless tubing mill of the anshan iron and steel company. a summary follows:

chairman mao teaches: "we cannot just take the beaten track traversed by other countries in the development of technology and trail behind them at a snail's pace. we must break away from convention and adopt as many advanced techniques as possible in order to build our country into a powerful modern socialist state in not too long a historical period."

this lights our way forward in developing socialist industry. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents insisted on a diametrically opposite way. they wanted us to trail behind other countries at a snail's pace and worship everything foreign. they forbade us workers to improve imported equipment, saying: "you workers know nothing about technology."

but we workers did succeed in doing what bourgeois experts and authorities had failed to do. many things beyond their imagination have become reality through our efforts.

our country badly needed a kind of high alloy steel tubes with ultra thin walls. before the great proletarian cultural revolution many enterprises placed orders with our mill but the bourgeois authorities refused to accept them. when we workers learned of this we were all angry. we said: "we workers will make anything the state needs, whatever the difficulty."

we repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice, and surmount every difficulty to win victory." and we formed a group to make technical innovations after work. we remained undaunted though we failed in more than 200 experiments. relying on mao tsetung thought, we finally succeeded in devising an extrusion press for making the needed steel tubes.

with profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao and guided by mao tsetung thought, other comrades and i have co-operated in making more than 170 technical innovations in a decade and more.

practice has helped me understand that provided we keep arming ourselves with mao tsetung thought and dare to make breakthroughs we can scale any height in science and technology. chairman mao has said: "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity." this inspired us. based on the extrusion press my comrades and i devised a spinning press in 1970, blazing a new trail for making many more specifications of such steel tubes. the bourgeois authorities used to consider it impossible to make such a machine.

before making the spinning press, we criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and applied chairman mao's philosophic concept "one divides into two" in analyzing the favourable and unfavourable factors, the machine requires complicated technology. that was an unfavourable factor. but we had invincible mao tsetung thought as our guide and many years of experience. those were favourable factors. provided we made full use of the favourable factors and brought our initiative into full play, we would be able to overcome all difficulties.

we started with the shape of the machine. proceeding from the needs of production in our factory, we made some initial models. after repeated revision, we found the shape suited to our needs. then we went on to design, make and install the machine, overcoming difficulty after difficulty until final success.

we are now summing up our experience and striving for still greater achievements in order to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland.

the article also reviews the achievements of the seamless tubing mill and the entire anshan iron and steel company in 1970 under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. it says:

our great leader chairman mao laid down the general line "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". guided by this general line, we steel workers of anshan put revolution in command of production and devised thousands of new techniques, processes and machines last year. this enabled our old steel centre to make new contributions in china's socialist revolution and socialist construction.

our seamless tubing mill trial-produced 102 new products and made 75 important technical innovations by constantly adopting advanced techniques and tapping the potential in production. we fulfilled our 1970 production quotas a month ahead of schedule and the output of steel tubes was 15 per cent higher than in 1969, itself a record year. production at the mill had kept rising for many years in succession.

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

PLA Units on Fukien Front to Suspend Shelling During Spring Festival

(NCNA-English Fukien Front, Jan. 25, 1971)

a spokesman for the headquarters of the chinese people's liberation army units on the fukien front made the following announcement today:

the 1971 spring festival is approaching. to enable the chinese compatriots and the officers and men of the kuomintang forces on the greater and lesser quemoys, tatan and erhtan and other islands to enjoy the festival together with the people throughout the country, the chinese people's liberation army units on the fukien front have been ordered to suspend shelling on january 27 and 29 as an expression of solicitude.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Hails New Victory of Cambodian Patriotic Armed Forces, People

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by its commentator entitled "hail the new victory of the cambodian patriotic armed forces and people". the article reads.

the heroic cambodian national liberation armed forces launched a surprise attack on pochentong airport of phnom penh in the early morning of january 22, setting afire many enemy planes and large quantities of fuel and ammunition and paralysing in an instant the air force of the reactionary lon nol clique. the news on the victory is encouraging. this brilliant exploit has greatly inspired the people in cambodia, in the whole of indo-china and the revolutionary people of other countries. we warmly hail this important victory of our comrades-in-arms of cambodia and extend warm congratulations to them.

the u.s. aggressors who have suffered disastrous defeats in their war of aggression against indo-china recently mobilized aircraft carriers, military planes and military personnel to directly coordinate with the lon nol puppet troops and the south vietnamese puppet troops in their frenzied attacks against the cambodian patriotic armed forces and people. the arrogant u.s. aggressors and their running dogs attempted to overwhelm the heroic cambodian people by relying on their superiority in weapons. however, the cambodian patriotic armed forces and people have fought courageously defying brute force and won important victories in their counter-attack. their surprise attack to destroy phnom penh's pochentong airport is a severe punishment to the enemy who is struggling desperately.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "weapons are an important factor in war, but not the decisive factor; it is people, not things, that are decisive."

no matter how many up-to-date aircraft and tanks the imperialists and their lackeys may have, they can never defeat the revolutionary people fighting for national independence and their emancipation. however, the revolutionary people, even without aircraft and tanks, can defeat the imperialists and all reactionaries armed to the teeth. this has long been proved by the experience of the chinese people, the korean people, the vietnamese people and other revolutionary people throughout the world and today by the heroic cambodian people as well.

the flames of war kindled by the nixon administration in cambodia last year are now raging under the feet of the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs. the flaring blaze in phnom penh airport manifests the might of people's war. the u.s. aggressor, like a mad bull, will be burned to ashes in the raging flames of the war waged by the people of cambodia, viet nam and laos against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 16th Message to Khmer Nation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here yesterday his 16th message to the khmer nation. the full text of the message reads:

dear compatriots,

allow me to present to you in this message the real military situation of our country.

as is known to all, except, of course, those who live under the inhuman dictatorship of lon nol-sirik matak, the radio and the press of this bestial dictatorship know only lying, bluffing and calumniating.

therefore, with respect to the military situation of cambodia, the propaganda machine of lon nol tries to make the phnom penh citizens believe that lon nol's army wins victory everywhere and that it has wiped out hundreds and even thousands of enemies in every battle, and has succeeded in administering all the sectors and military regions.

nevertheless, the truth, of which our people in the provinces as well as the whole world are well aware, is that lon nol's army and administration hold -- and with great difficulty at that -- only several cities completely cut off from one another. two thirds of the rest of the country is held, administered and, consequently, liberated by the n.u.f.c. while the remaining third is colonized by the vietnamese armed forces of the saigon generals thieu and ky, no. 2 patrons of lon nol and sirik matak.

the lon nol gang, particularly the puppet cheng heng during his recent visit to the u.s.a. and japan had the impudence to say to the press of his foreign masters that "sihanouk is a lier."

but i have never put forward anything without evidence. the real military situation which i present to you below is not the result of the propaganda of the n.u.f.c. but is depicted by the reporters, news agencies and big newspapers of the so-called "free" world and the american camp itself, the masters of lon nol and his gang. therefore, this situation is indisputable, and i request the monks, personalities, intellectuals, the youth, and men and women citizens of phnom penh to pay full attention to it, because what the radio and the press of phnom penh tell them every day is nothing but base lies.

they must also know that lon nol and sirik matak rule them with a profound contempt which they should cease to tolerate. the charlatan "republic" of the traitors has never respected the dignity of the citizens under its jurisdiction. it regards them as people incapable of distinguishing between right and wrong, white and black, and therefore it does not hesitate to spread gross lies daily among them. even the private press toadying lon nol is absolutely forbidden to tell the truth or to make the least criticism of the new regime which does not hesitate to confiscate all copies of the newspapers which do not obey it and burn them publicly.

the "freedom" promised by the "republic" of lon nol, the "freedom" of information in particular, is the establishment of a fascist censorship unprecedented in our political history.

as to news about the war, they are completely distorted when they reach phnom penh to meet the needs of the sorrowful cause of lon nol-sirik matak, just as proved by the associated press in its cable of november 28, 1970: "only limited and well filtered military information reaches the citizens in phnom penh."

i give you below the real military situation of our country:

the american agency "associated press" in its cable dated october 16, 1970, signed by john t. wheeler admitted that "the communists ... currently control more than half of cambodia."

anyone who dares to fight against u.s. imperialism for the liberation of his motherland is invariably called "communist". but the fact is that the press of the u.s.a., master of lon nol, admitted that more than half of cambodia, and therefore two-thirds of our country, has got rid of lon nol and his "republic".

as early as july 1970, the n.u.f.c. completely liberated the provinces of stung treng, kratie, ratanakiri and mondulkiri and the greater part of the provinces of kompong thom, siemreap and preah vihear. a.f.p. expressively admitted this in its cable no. 230 which added that the army of lon nol is helpless even in the remaining small portion of the national territory under its control. the cable said: "even with the north-eastern half of the country abandoned to the communists (the provinces of stung treng, ratanakiri, kratie, mondulkiri, and most of kompong thom, siemreap and preah vihear), the cambodian (lon nol's) army still has too much territory to defend adequately."

lon nol publicly boasted that he would completely "liberate" the provinces of siemreap, preah vihear and kompong thom in september 1970 with his "famous" chen la-nauk thlok operation, and that in november 1970 he would completely "liberate" kratie, stung treng, ratanakiri and mondulkiri.

this is the dream of a mad man or the lie of a charlatan. it is now january 1971, and not only the despicable boasts of lon nol have not become a "reality", but lon nol, the so-called "napoleon" of the "khmer republic" has also lost many other territories which were liberated by the n.u.f.c.

a large part of the province of oddar meanchey has been liberated by the n.u.f.c., just as proved by the american news agency u.p.i. in its cable by frank frosch dated october 12, 1970: "communist gunners sunday shot down their third american observation aircraft over cambodia in 11 days. the aircraft was shot down near the city of samrong, 210 miles north-west of phnom penh. three more american (planes) rushed to the area in an attempt to find the wreckage but were driven off by communist groundfire in the province of oddar meanchey ... military officers in phnom penh said the vicinity in which the aircraft crashed is considered under firm communist control."

even the officers of lon nol admitted that the region of samrong-oddar meanchey is under the very firm control of the people's forces and that in face of the latter's anti-aircraft defence, the planes of lon nol's american masters themselves are "badly mauled".

last month, our people's forces won another great victory over lon nol's army and completely liberated anlong veng district. this was confirmed by u.p.i. in its bangkok dispatch of december 27, 1970, which said that our people's forces "have taken over a cambodian border district and the district officer has fled to thailand... according to the district officer, his district (anlong veng) had been totally taken over."

in koh kong province, there were also district officers and administrators of lon nol who were routed by the n.u.f.c. and had to flee to thailand. this was proved by cables, that of reuter (british) said: " -- bangkok, august 23 -- the cambodian offshore island of koh kong... has been overrun by cambodian communists... cambodian officials told thai authorities that the communists occupied the strategic island on tuesday..." and that of the associated press said: "bangkok, august 25: pro-sihanouk troops rebelled against the cambodian government of general lon nol and captured paklung district near the thai border."

the liberation of a great part of koh kong province by the n.u.f.c. was naturally known in thailand though concealed by the radio and the press of lon nol from the phnom penh citizens.

of course, the liberation of a great part of the provinces of battambang, tonle sap, takeo, svay rieng, kompong cham, kampot, etc. by the n.u.f.c. was also concealed by the propaganda machine of lon nol, but the press of his masters did not keep the fact from the outside world. in this regard, let my compatriots learn from the following cables:

-- the u.p.i. cable signed by robert kaylor on july 18: "communist forces now hold sections of the country including virtually all the territory north of a line running south-east to north-west from the rubber plantations east of the mekong river along highway 6 past the historic temple ruins of angkor to the thai border... the rubber plantations are concentrated in an area along the vietnamese border. the entire area has been reoccupied by the communists following withdrawal of u.s.... troops."

this is an important confession: from the angkor temples to the khmer-thai frontier and from the rubber plantations of kompong-tham-kompong cham-kratie to svay rieng province, "the entire area", said the u.p.i., was again liberated by the people's forces after the ground invasion by the american imperialists and in spite of their continuous bombing.

- a.f.p. saigon - october 14, 1970, cable of felix bolo: "the (anti-government) elements are operating in the south and south-west of phnom penh, in the province of takeo up to the mountain of elephant, along route no. 4 leading from phnompenh to the port of kompong som ... the massive bombing by b-52s could not prevent the concentration of light artillery in the north-east of phnompenh."

- u.p.i. september 22 - cable of john t. wheeler: "large communist forces (are) now operating around the provincial capital of battambang."

- a.p. september 8 - cable of john t. wheeler: "the communists control the entire northern area of tonle sap and this is one of the major food-producing and population centers which the (lon nol) government considers vital ... there is no government control between kompong thom and siemreap. large communist

trucks convoys now regularly use highway six between the two areas to move troops and supplies."

this has exposed the lie of lon nol who claimed several months ago that the n.u.f.c. occupied only sparsely populated and economically weak regions.

- u.p.i. september 30 - cable of frank frosch: "communist troops apparently from a mountain stronghold (kirirom) tuesday asserted complete control of ... the only road link between the capital and the deepwater port of kompong som ... the communists (are) in control of the kirirom plateau overlooking route four ... (they) are moving from the kirirom plateau to the populous lowlands."

- a.p. - cable of october 19, 1970: (there are) ... "communist concentrations near the provincial capital of kampot."

- reuter december 14, cable of peter sharrock: "the communists apparently control stretches of the river (mekong) to the town (kompong cham) from phnom penh."

- a.f.p. december 27, 1970 - "phnom penh-kampot route no. 3 is open only to tram khnar."

- a.f.p. december 29, 1970 - cable of jon swain: "... communist forces today cut highway six ... emphasizing once again their ability to disrupt the nation's (i.e. the lon nol's regime's) vital lines of communication almost at will."

- u.p.i. december 3, 1970 - cable of kim willenson: "the communists ... have managed to shut off route four to the port of kompong som, routes two and three to kep and kampot, route six to the north and route seven to the north-east... the cambodian general staff, in a reassessment of its strategic situation, has now decided virtually to abandon the northwestern."

since september 1970, lon nol has sent more than 30,000 men against the n.u.f.c. so as to "recapture" the lost northwestern provinces. his radio and press urged the phnom penh residents to celebrate his great victory. and four months after this big offensive, a.p. (cable of december 4) announced: "32,000 cambodian soldiers... were pinned down... and unavailable for sustained ... offensive operations."

a.p. also reported (cable signed by john wheeler-november 30): "so far the lon nol government has been unable to roll back communist gains over several thousand square kilometres".

the "republic of lon nol" has lost two thirds of cambodia today and our people's forces are now even menacing it at the door of phnom penh as a.p. said (cable of november 23, 1970): "communist troops have begun a fresh buildup near phnom penh ... demonstrating anew the government's inability to sweep the (enemies) away from the capital's doorstep."

today the n.u.f.c. is not only at the door of phnom penh but is also inside phnom penh as proved by the a.f.p. cable of december 2, 1970 signed by felix bolo: "the situation became very serious, declared a diplomat. the most pessimistic were already talking of the necessity of an intervention by south vietnamese forces to protect the capital ... terrorist groups ... have drawn attention by exploding plastic explosives in the u.s. embassy. this was the tenth attempt in one month."

as to the provinces, felix bolo stressed in his cable from saigon on november 15, 1970, that as admitted by saigon military chiefs, the n.u.f.c. succeeded in liberating seven entire provinces in addition to several parts of other provinces: "cambodian communist forces have achieved their first objective in cambodia by establishing and consolidating in the country's seven northern provinces a solid defensive and strategic position, according to the assessment of informed military sources here today. communist and pro-sihanouk forces were organising a political base in the occupied areas of cambodia, the sources said."

this is confirmed by a message i have received from sanachivin (comrade) khieu samphan, vice-prime minister of the royal government who wrote:

"committees of the n.u.f.c. elected by the people have been established in all the zones controlled by us at the levels of phum (village), khum (commune), srok (district) and khet (province).

these committees replace the enemy's administration at the same levels. their power extends to all fields: economic, military, cultural, social, etc. ... in accordance with the political programme of the n.u.f.c.

still more precisely, our committees take special care to resolve all problems in the daily life of our compatriots from the smallest village to the most important urban centre, manifesting the will of our n.u.f.c. to govern the country with the people, by the people and for the people. in the military field, apart from the people's national liberation armed forces which belong to the ministry of national defence, militias under the ministry of the interior have been established at village, commune, district and province levels. these militias ensure order and security and play a principal role in protecting the lives and property of the population against the enemy's extortion and attacks. members of the militia are chosen from the population of the villages. they accomplish their tasks both in the military and in the economic and social fields. they participate in the everyday life of all the inhabitants, agricultural production in particular."

lon nol is mortally afraid of this "people's power" which symbolizes real democracy, real independence, real freedom, real territorial integrity and real dignity of our kampuchea in sharp contrast to his anti-constitutional, anti-national and anti-popular "republic", the slave of the american-thai-saigonese. like a furious madman, he sets himself against our patriotic people whom he murders with the eight-engine b-52 planes of his big patron nixon. this arch-traitor owes his present and temporary salvation to the daily massive and extensive intervention by the u.s. air force as proved by the following american cables.

u.p.i., saigon, december 27: "the entire armada of thailand-based b-52s has bombed... cambodia each day since then (october 8). in addition to the concentrated raids by the b-52s, hundreds of sorties daily have been flown by smaller allied jet fighter-bombers."

- u.p.i. cable signed by bert okuley on december 27: "military sources disclosed that u.s. b-52 bombers continuing their concentrated strikes against ... northeastern cambodia saturday had surpassed the most intensive air campaign of the war in terms of bomb tonnage and number of sorties."

- a.f.p.- january 3, 1971: "giant b-52 bombers which take off from thailand and fly at a very high altitude have resumed their bombing of cambodia."

- u.p.i.- januarv 3, 1971: "american b-52 bombers extended their record pounding into cambodia."

i request my secular and religious compatriots who are still under the yoke of lon nol's "republic" seriously to think over this unprecedented crime. as i have demonstrated in my previous message, this kind of "ultra-massive" bombing -- i carried out at a very high altitude and therefore "blindly" -- does not kill the so-called "vietcong-vietminh", but constitutes a real genocide of our people living outside phnom penh and some cities, "the fiefs of the lonnolites".

but those who, in spite of this abominable crime, continue to follow the so-called "saviour" lon nol, should not think that our people's national liberation forces would accept defeat before the u.s.a.

like the vietnamese and laotian peoples who have always stood up to the u.s. aggressors for many years, the patriotic khmer people, under the banner of the n.u.f.c., will never fall on their knees before nixon, his soldiers, mercenaries and sub-lackeys.

i give my solemn assurance to the nation that the n.u.f.c. will fight against u.s. imperialism, saigon neo-colonialism and the traitorous and arch-criminal regime of lon nol for two years, five years or ten years if necessary, but, together with the fraternal laotian and vietnamese peoples, it will defeat its enemies, drive them out of indo-china for ever and recover the territorial integrity of our beloved kampuchea in complete national independence.

long live the national liberation cause of the n.u.f.c. exclamation

long live the people's power under the banner of the n.u.f.c. exclamation

long live kampuchea exclamation

january 22, 1971

Samdech Sihanouk, Samdech Penn Nouth Send Message to Vice Prime Minister Khieu Samphan, Extending Warmest Congratulations on Resounding Victories of NLAFC

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia (n.u.f.c.), and samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia (r.g.n.u.c.), sent a message yesterday to khieu sampnan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c., vice-prime minister and minister of national defence of the r.g.n.u.c., extending warmest congratulations on the resounding victories won by the national liberation armed forces of cambodia (n.l.a.f.c.). full text of the message follows:

his excellency khieu samphan,
member of political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c., vice-prime minister and minister of national defence of the r.g.n.u.c.,

we request you and all the glorious and heroic fighters of the people's national liberation armed forces of cambodia to accept our hearty admiration, deep gratitude and warmest congratulations for your resounding victories won first of all in the big offensive of november, 1970, then in the pich nil region in december, 1970, and recently at pochentong, during which the enemies of the khmer people, namely, the u.s. imperialists, their saigon lackeys and phnom penh sub-lackeys, have suffered ignominious defeats and heavy losses. your contribution to the liberation of our motherland and to national salvation is inestimable; your great victories and tremendous sacrifices will go down with shining words in the history of our beloved cambodia to which you have largely saved her honour injured by the high treason of lon nol and his heinously criminal gang. we bow most respectfully to the illustrious memory of all our people's heroes and heroines who have fallen on the field of honour. we feel consoled with the knowledge that their supreme sacrifices will not be fruitless because out of their pure blood will be born a regenerated, free, completely independent, democratic and prosperous cambodia. we extend to you and the beloved monks and the people our most affectionate regards.

norodom sihanouk
head of state and chairman
of the n.u.f.c.

penn nouth
chairman of the political bureau
and prime minister

january 23, 1971

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Ceylon

(NCNA-English Colombo, Jan. 22, 1971)

the chinese government trade delegation led by pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade, concluded its friendly visit to ceylon and left for home today, bringing with it the friendly feelings of the ceylonese people.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by ceylonese minister of foreign and internal trade tikiri banda illangaratne, acting minister of planning and employment r.d. senanayake, parliamentary secretary to the ministry of plantation industry albert kariyawasam, and permanent secretary to the ministry of foreign and internal trade j.b. kelegama.

also present at the airport were li yong gun, commercial counsellor of the korean embassy, and mrs. theja gunawardhana, president of the afro-asian solidarity association of ceylon.

chinese ambassador ma tzu-ching was also present.

during its stay in ceylon, the chinese government trade delegation paid a visit to the construction site of the bandaranaike memorial international conference hall in colombo, and to the southern part of ceylon, kandy, nuwara eliya and ratnapura and was given a warm welcome by ceylonese friends.

the chinese delegation laid a wreath at the mausoleum of the late prime minister bandaranaike on january 17.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1971)

after a friendly visit to china, the government delegation of the republic of equatorial guinea led by jesus alfonso oyono alogo, minister of public works, housing and transport, left here for home by air today with profound friendship of the chinese people for the people of equatorial guinea.

the delegation was given a warm send-off at the airport by li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and leading members of the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries including chi peng-fei, lai chi-fa, chung yu-yi, chou hua-min, kuo lu, chen wei-chi, hsieh hua, wang hai-jung, chen mu-hua, ting hsi-lin, chao chun-cheng, chou jung-kuo, ho ying, ho kung-kai and wang ming-chun, as well as several thousand revolutionary people of peking.

also present at the airport were:

ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia sarin chhak, chan youran and general duong sam ol;

diplomatic envoys of african countries to china; and

diplomatic envoys to china of albania, the democratic people's republic of korea, the democratic republic of viet nam, the republic of south viet nam and the kingdom of cambodia.

the peking airport today flew the national flags of china and equatorial guinea. braving severe cold, the revolutionary people, who were gathering at the airport to bid farewell to the guests coming from afar, sang and danced with warm feelings, wishing constant consolidation and development of the relations of friendly cooperation between china and equatorial guinea and the militant friendship between the two peoples.

when minister oyono alogo and other distinguished equatorial guinean guests made a round to say good-bye to the crowds in the company of vice-premier li hsien-nien and others, the airport was all astir with cheers and beating of drums and gongs. waving bouquets and coloured scarves, people shouted slogans to express their firm support for the equatorial guinean people in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism. minister oyono alogo repeatedly waved back to the crowds in acknowledgement.

FOREIGN DIPLOMATS IN CHINA

Chinese Foreign Ministry Gives Film Reception for Foreign Diplomats

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1971)

the foreign ministry of the people's republic of china gave a film reception this afternoon for diplomatic envoys of various countries to china and members of various foreign embassies in peking.

the colour film, modern revolutionary peking opera "the red lantern", was shown.

present were leading members of the foreign ministry including chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, ma wen-po, chiao kuan-hua, han nien-lung and chen teh-ho.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

10th Meeting of China-Korea Committee for Cooperation in Border River Transport Convened in Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Jan. 23, 1971)

the 10th meeting of the china-korea committee for cooperation in border river transport was held here from december 26 to january 22.

the meeting was successful as a result of the fraternal unity and cooperaton and joint efforts of korea and china.

an agreement of the 10th meeting was signed yesterday afternoon by kuo pao-chung, chief delegate of the chinese side, and kang yun nam, chief delegate of the korean side.

present at the signing ceremony were: o song ryol, minister of land and sea transport of korea; yu song jin, vice-director of a department of the foreign ministry; members of the delegation of the korean side; and other personnel concerned.

present also were: li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea; li ying-kui, economic attache of the embassy; members of the delegation of the chinese side; and others.

on january 21, comrade chong jun taek, vice-premier of the cabinet of korea, received all members of the delegation of the chinese side to the committee headed by kuo pao-chung, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

ambassador li yun-chuan gave a reception on the evening of january 21 in honour of the delegation of the chinese side.

the delegation of the chinese side arrived here on december 25. during its stay here, it visited mangyongdae, the native place of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, the korean revolutionary museum, some factories and cooperative farms.

the delegation of the chinese side left here for home by train today.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception in Honor of Delegation of Yugoslav Economic Circles

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Jan. 22, 1971)

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, gave a reception here yesterday evening in honour of the delegation of the yugoslav economic circles which had visited china recently.

present on the occasion were: stojan milenkovicj, head of the delegation and vice-president of the yugoslav federal economic association, and members of the delegation.

also present on the occasion were: v. vaniczek, under-secretary of the federal state secretariat for foreign trade, and other personnel from the economic circles.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 5, 1971 No. 4832

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Timely Discovery, Thorough Clarification and Proper Solution

- An investigation into the condition of basic-level units of the PLA air force with reference to the grasping of living ideas

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 19, 1971)

Chairman Mao teaches us, "To grasp ideological education is a central link in the effort to unite the whole Party for a great political struggle."

Vice Chairman Lin teaches, "To persist in the 'four firsts,' we must especially tackle living ideas extensively and vehemently."

In the process of grasping living ideas, the basic-level units of the PLA air force have summed up the experience calling for the grasping of the three links of "timely discovery, thorough clarification and proper solution" in the proper grasping of living ideas. Such experience they have seriously and conscientiously applied to the proper handling of the political-ideological work of the armed forces. This effectively heightens the cadres' and fighters' consciousness of class struggle, two-line struggle and continuation of the revolution and boosts the build-up of the armed forces in regard to their revolutionization and combat readiness.

Grasping of the "Three Links" Is A Good Approach to the Proper Grasping of Living Ideas

Recently, we made a check of 15 basic-level units of the flying and ground units of the air force. We found that through grasping the experience of the three links, "timely discovery, thorough clarification and proper solution," in the proper grasping of living ideas, these basic-level units brought

about a new scene in the units' political and ideological work. Some backward units have changed into advanced ones, and some advanced ones into still more advanced ones. On the basis of an energetic effort toward living ideas with prominence to proletarian politics, these units have enabled political and ideological work to be done on an increasingly solid basis year after year, the mass movement for living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to advance continuously and good men and good deeds to appear in an endless stream. Everyone said, "The proper grasping of the "three-link" experience toward the proper grasping of living ideas can help avoid blindness in ideological work and help strengthen consciousness in instilling Mao Tse-tung's thought into the minds of the cadres and fighters."

These units realize that to apply the "three-link" experience to the proper grasping of living ideas has the following advantages in the proper handling of the PLA units' political and ideological work:

(1) The initiative in ideological work is strengthened. They said, "To apply the 'three-link' experience to the proper grasping of living ideas can help feel in a timely and accurate way the ideological pulse of cadres and fighters and help grasp the initiative in ideological work."

The engineering squadron of a certain unit had a staff of over 200. Political instructor Ku T'ien-sheng of the squadron in the past paid attention to the grasping of living ideas. But due to the absence of a set of concrete measures, ideological work often fell behind. Though he sometimes burned the midnight oil, he still failed to achieve fruitful results in his work. Later, he learned how to apply the "three-link" experience to the proper grasping of living ideas. From being passive he became active in ideological work. Last year, the squadron wanted to give a number of new cadres promotions. He first ascertained the ideological reactions of cadres and fighters. He ran Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and conscientiously did ideological work. Everyone fervently helped the newly promoted cadres to do proper work.

(2) The militant character of ideological work is strengthened. Individual comrades of the ground affairs company of a certain unit at first had many ideological problems. The Party branch did some ideological work. But due to failure to know these problems accurately, an effective solution could not be found. After the popularization of the experience in the grasping of the "three links," members of the leadership of the Party branch constantly penetrated into the midst of the cadres and fighters. They discovered in time the beginnings of living ideas, cited good men and good deeds, and patiently helped those comrades with shortcomings. This considerably strengthened the role of ideological work in pinpointing problems and also its fighting role. Last year, the company attended a congress of air force activists in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works, and became an advanced collective. Everyone said, "The application of the 'three-link' experience to the proper grasping of living ideas can give full play to the power of ideological work and make for the timely popularization of a proper revolutionary style and timely resistance against bad tendencies. This enables the armed forces to advance in a better way along Chairman Mao's army-building line.

(3) The scientific role of ideological work is strengthened. In the past, though some basic-level cadres paid attention to the grasping of living ideas, they often acted solely on the strength of enthusiasm. When encountering problems, they showed lack of thoroughness in making investigations and studies or a scientific analysis. As a result, ideological problems could not be properly solved. Since the experience of grasping "three links" was applied, they have been paying universal attention to investigations and studies. They have learned the method of analyzing things and acquired the habit of analysis. They have attained the aim of not only clarifying conditions thoroughly but also doing conscientious work in seeking solutions in a proper way. Subjective one-sidedness in ideological work is avoided and overcome. Splendid results have been achieved.

How To Apply the Experience of Grasping "Three Links" in the Proper Grasping of Living Ideas

Over the past few years, these units applied the experience of grasping "three links" in the vigorous grasping of living ideas. They have accumulated a wealth of experience in this respect. In sum, it tells us that a timely discovery lies in "diligence," thorough clarification in "prudence," and proper solution in "reasoning things out."

(1) Timely discovery lies in "diligence." Timely discovery is the prerequisite to thorough clarification and proper solution. To seek timely discovery, we must be diligent in watching, listening, talking and thinking when confronted with a problem. The leading comrades must be good at feeling constantly the ideological pulse of the cadres and fighters and knowing the way it changes, from the masses' reactions to certain matters, other comrades' manifestations, and personal experience.

Political instructor Kou Hsing-chih of the 8th company of a certain unit was adept at grasping the beginnings of living ideas in accordance with changes in various conditions. In such manifestations as a sudden decrease in the cooking squad's supply of "firewood for war preparations" and the sudden lapse into silence on the part of a fighter usually fond of talking and laughing, he grasped the beginnings of living ideas and unearthed ideological problems in time. He said that an early discovery would enable us to stay ahead in work instead of getting wise only after an event and would also make for an easier solution of a problem, and that this would keep problems from piling up in such a way as to defy solution.

How can we achieve diligence? The understanding of these units is:

We must have profound proletarian feelings. Only with profound proletarian feelings for the fighters can we have a high sense of political responsibility. Only so can we really achieve the object of sharing the same will with the fighters politically and becoming one with them ideologically and the object of showing concern for their livelihood and timely discovery of living ideas among fighters.

We must be conscious of the struggle between the two lines. Only with the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines can we have political sensitivity and discover living ideas and bring them to light in time.

(2) Thorough clarification lies in "prudence." Thorough clarification is a central link in the grasping of the "three links." To clarify things thoroughly we must show prudence in work.

How can we achieve "prudence?" These units' understanding is:

"Prudence" must be used in investigations and studies. When a problem is unearthed, we cannot act according to our subjective wishes. We must conduct investigations and studies. Fighters Ching Shih-chung and Sheng Hsien-hai of the 9th company of a certain unit constantly stayed together. Some members of the Party branch thought that both being natives of Shantung, they had let the sentiment of being fellow provincials get the better of them and were trying to form a separate provincial group. They wanted to criticize them for such a shortcoming. Political instructor Wang Hung-ken held that they could not make a criticism off-hand without making an investigation and study first. He penetrated deep into the midst of squads and platoons and engaged these two comrades in separate talks. He found that Little Ching had for many times engaged Little Sheng in heart-to-heart talks because the latter had showed lack of intensiveness in his style of work. Little Sheng found Little Ching very helpful and the two got closer and closer as they shared confidences. They stayed together frequently. After an investigation with things clarified, Wang Hung-ken cited the two for their show of mutual concern in the political field. With a deep understanding acquired, he said, "When a problem is unearthed, we cannot clarify things thoroughly without first making serious investigations and studies. To seek a solution at the first sign of a manifestation, we are bound to come to grief."

"Prudence" must be used in a scientific analysis. After a check-up on a problem, we must conduct a serious analysis or study of the data acquired. Only so can we clarify the essence of a problem.

After joining the air force unit, a new aviator of a certain squadron lagged behind in the technical field. When the squadron commander Liu Ch'ing-jen was investigating the matter, some comrades said that the new aviator was afraid of hardship. Some others considered that he had a relatively poor grounding in flying techniques. After repeated analyses and researches, Liu Ch'ing-jen held that the matter lay chiefly in the influence of the purely military viewpoint. This made him incapable of leading technical training forward through ideological revolutionization. Hence his failure to reach a higher technical level.

Liu Ch'ing-jen thereupon joined him in studying the two "resolutions" and vehemently criticizing the absurd theory of "putting technique first" pushed by counter-revolutionary revisionists P'eng Te-huai and Lo Jui-ch'ing. He helped him heighten the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. Later, the new aviator energetically applied ideological revolutionization to the training in flying. He showed very rapid progress in his political consciousness and his technical level.

(3) Correct solution lies in "reasoning things out." With a problem clarified thoroughly, we must reason things out and use Mao Tse-tung's thought to answer and solve various ideological problems. We must take the process of solving practical ideological problems as one of instilling Mao Tse-tung's thought into the minds of fighters. In this way we can help comrades where fundamental things are concerned.

To attain the aim of reasoning things out, we must clarify two relations:

First, we must solve correctly the relationship between concrete ideological problems and the fundamental remolding of the world outlook. Living ideas are a reflection of the world outlook in concrete problems. To solve ideological problems, we must start with concrete ideological problems involving a certain matter at a given time and remove the immediate obstacles in the way of progress. We cannot linger on a certain matter at a given time. By starting with a solution of concrete ideological problems, we must direct efforts to the remolding of world outlook.

After joining the ranks shortly, fighter Lou Shou-fa quarrelled with others frequently. Within a few months he was transferred to two different units. The political instructor conducted a penetrating investigation to ascertain things. He found that his failure to mix in unity with others was only a manifestation and that the basic cause was his reluctance to be a cooking worker. Therefore, he constantly subjected him to class education and education in the two-line struggle. He helped him rectify his attitude to military service. Afterward, Lou Shou-fa studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively and remolded his world outlook seriously. He showed a very rapid progress in ideological consciousness. He was made a Party member.

Second, we must ascertain the relationship between the quickest possible solution of a problem and a patient wait for the development of consciousness. With a problem unearthed and clarified, we must seek a solution with the best possible speed. But some problems lend themselves to a relatively easy solution and others a relatively difficult solution. Toward those comrades relatively slow in the development of consciousness, we can never act in a haphazard and rash manner or show impatience. We must have firm faith in the tremendous power of Mao Tse-tung's thought and try to arouse those comrades slow in the development of consciousness to conscious revolution. We must allow a process of repetition [concerning the same degree of consciousness manifested at a time], grasp things in the process of repetition and grasp problems appearing in the process. This is to achieve the aim of making an advance with every effort.

Several Problems Worth Noting

In practice, these units came to understand that the process of applying the experience of grasping "three links" to the proper grasping of living ideas is one of analyzing and solving contradictions, and heightening the cadres' and fighters' consciousness of class struggle, two-line struggle and the continuation of the revolution. To apply properly the experience of grasping "three links," we must pay attention to the following several points:

(1) We must energetically call positive factors into play and lay emphasis on making public commendations. The cadres and fighters of the companies are all youths aged around 20. After tempering in the great proletarian cultural revolution, they show a continuously heightening consciousness of struggle between the two lines. With such a feature in mind, the companies in their ideological work must energetically call positive factors into play and commend the advanced, so that the cadres and fighters can have an example to follow in study and a target to catch up with.

The automobile company of a certain unit in the past paid more attention to passive factors than to positive ones. The more they did so the more problems cropped up. For many years, they had not been cited a "4-good" company. Later, the Party branch seriously drew a lesson therefrom. With the main emphasis on grasping positive factors, they created pace-setters and cited the advanced. This gave full play to the activism of cadres and fighters. Last year, despite a large staff of new pilots and a large transportation volume, they successfully accomplished various tasks and made the grade as a "4-good" company. The Party branch summed up the experience, both positive and negative. They came to understand that persistence in overcoming passive factors through positive ones could give further play to the role of positive factors and stimulate the transformation of the passive ones into positive ones.

(2) We must integrate the solution of general problems with the solution of particular ones. To solve general problems is to conduct penetrating investigations and studies, conduct education with problems of a general nature in mind and heighten everyone's awareness. To solve particular problems is to adopt the one-key-opens-one-lock approach on the basis of universal education and solve those concrete ideological problems of individuals that have not been thoroughly solved in the midst of universal education. The solution of general problems and the solution of particular ones must be integrated. If we give just universal education without going a step further in solving those particular problems that have not been solved in the midst of universal education, then ideological work would become generalized. On the other hand, if we pay attention merely to the solution of particular problems to the neglect of general ones, then we would have our efforts directed to a small number of problems, to the exclusion of the majority of problems.

(3) We must tackle properly problems involving principle and refrain from getting entangled with non-principle ones. Ideological problems may be big or small, or they may involve principles or not. Those involving principles we must lay hold of without relaxing our grasp. Those non-principle ones we must not take as a lever over an indefinite period of time. The experience of these units is: In grasping living ideas, we must do so from the high plane of class struggle and two-line struggle. Only in this way can we get at the fundamentals."

(4) Integrate the solution of ideological problems with that of practical problems. Ideological problems often stem from causes in two aspects. One involves the world outlook and awareness. To solve problems of this kind, we must help the cadres and fighters in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to heighten their ideological consciousness. Another involves

practical problems. To solve problems of this kind, we must heighten consciousness on the one hand, and on the other, pay attention to helping solve practical problems. In solving problems of whatever nature, we must persist in the principle of putting thinking in the lead. We must first enhance consciousness and straighten out awareness.

(5) We must make not only others but also ourselves a target of our efforts. To grasp well the living ideas of others, leading comrades must grasp well their own living ideas and keep stimulating their own ideological revolutionization. With their own level of thinking heightened, they can unearth and solve problems in a more effective way and stimulate continuously the build-up of the armed forces in regard to their revolutionization and combat readiness. (By the investigation group of the political department of the PLA Air Force; Chieh-fang-chün Pao Correspondent; NCNA Reporter)

* * *

"IDEOLOGICAL REVOLUTIONIZATION"

Develop the Democratic Style, Heighten the Level of Ideological Revolutionization

by

CCP Committee of Factory "999"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 19, 1971)

Chairman Mao teaches us: Successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause "must be models in applying the Party's democratic centralism, must master the method of leadership based on the principle of 'from the masses, to the masses,' and must cultivate a democratic style and be good at listening to the masses." We have learned from practice: Correctly treat the masses, correctly handle the relations between the leadership and the masses, conscientiously practice democratic centralism and develop the Party's excellent style--this is an important aspect of the ideological revolutionization of the leading group and also an important question as to whether or not the leading group can implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Finding the Causes of the Problems of the Masses from the Leadership

When a problem arises in the work at the lower level, should we simply and brutally reproach the lower-level cadres and the masses, or should we make a concrete analysis of the problem, first examine ourselves and find the causes from the leadership? This is not a simple question of method of work but a question of basic attitude toward the masses.

In June last year, the situation of revolution and production in various units of our factory was excellent, with the exception of one workshop whose output not only did not increase but dropped by a big margin. Where lay the crux of the problem? At first we thought that this was because the leadership of this workshop did not give prominence to politics. We also thought of publicizing this typical case and arousing the masses to hold a rectification campaign, so as to sound the alarm in the whole factory.

Later, we studied Chairman Mao's teachings "In studying a problem, we must shun subjectivity, one-sidedness and superficiality" and "We should look at problems from different aspects, not from just one." We realized that: We wanted to put the leadership of this workshop on the "operation table" without first making an investigation. This method of thinking would be subjective and one-sided; this method of work would be simple and crude.

We changed our mind and organized a workers' investigation group, which went deep into this workshop and other workshops concerned to make a fact-finding investigation. It was discovered that the decrease in output of this workshop was undoubtedly caused by some problems in work but chiefly by the failure of supply of raw materials and semi-finished products. After pinpointing this

problem, the workshop leadership sent a report to the factory leadership but the latter did not solve this problem promptly. In the last analysis, the lower level was responsible for the failure to conduct production well in this workshop, but the higher level was chiefly responsible.

After making clear this problem, we made public at a meeting of cadres of the whole factory the investigation report written by the workers' investigation group, not only pointing out the problems existing in this workshop, but also emphatically uncovering the confusion in production and management of the whole factory and the problems concerning the bureaucratic style of leadership and poor coordination among various departments.

The principal responsible comrade of the factory took the responsibility on his own initiative. He said: "The problem arose in the workshop and the responsibility rests with the factory leadership. After the workshop sent us the report, we passed it to the production group without first handling it conscientiously. After the problem occurred, we did not examine ourselves first but wanted to conduct a rectification campaign at the lower level. This not only shows that we do not work in depth and in a down-to-earth manner, but also reflects that our leading group has poor spirit of self-revolution and belongs to a low ideological level."

"When the higher level assumes a high posture, the lower level blushes with shame." After the leading cadres had made an investigation, the cadres of this workshop could not sit with ease. They said: "We have not done our work well and have not accomplished our tasks. We should be criticized. Such a sharp decrease in output is chiefly caused by our failure to exert subjective effort sufficiently. If we give prominence to politics and bring man's positive factors into full play, we may conduct production in a better way even if there are some objective difficulties." The responsible comrades of various units concerned and the comrades of the production group also took the responsibility on their own initiative and expressed their will to insure the supply of raw materials and semi-finished products and to give full support for the accomplishment of various tasks. The meeting was a great success.

Returning to their posts, the cadres of this workshop also went on their own initiative to examine themselves at a mass meeting and aroused the masses to uncover the problems in the work of the Party branch, to find the weak links in production, to vigorously improve the quality of products, to raise the up-to-standard rate. Quick results were produced.

In July, a great deal of manpower in the factory was used for support of rush harvesting and rush plowing in agriculture, yet output of the factory still increased sharply, surpassing the past record of our factory. High output was maintained continuously in the several succeeding months.

Some comrades of a fraternal factory once came from far away to our factory and were very eager to learn the technical know-how of making a certain new product. The comrades of the workshop did not tell them the latest formula, but just told them an old formula and sent them away. We realized this was a serious problem when we learned of this matter. How should we treat it?

Some comrades said: "This means bringing the bourgeois practice into our socialist enterprise. We must sharply criticize it." Most of the comrades were of this opinion: The leadership should first make a self-criticism because we did not do political and ideological work well and did not tell the masses the demarcation line between "keeping the secret" as a security measure and "keeping to the old practice of secrecy."

We first held a discussion in the leading group and analyzed the restriction on technical know-how by raising it to the high level of the struggle between the two lines. We studied Chairman Mao's precepts on the criticism against clique-ism in his article "On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party," and sharply criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running an enterprise. We realized that the restriction on technical know-how imposed on the fraternal factories was an outcome of the vicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for running an enterprise and eventually could only bring damage to the revolutionary cause.

Some comrades said: "We have worked arduously for such a long time and devoted much energies to this work. We have just begun to make something out of it and yet have to give all of it to other people. If this question is not handled well, 'the flower blossoms inside the walls but bears fruit outside the walls.' Then our factory will not have a product of which 'we are the sole dealer.'" This departmentalist idea was nothing but an extension of individualism. Its nature remained the nature of bourgeois "selfishness."

After the leading group achieved unified thinking, we again brought this question to the masses and conducted education among them. After studying Chairman Mao's works and unfolding revolutionary mass criticism, the broad masses heightened their ideological understanding and greatly developed the style of communist coordination.

Our factory once sent a representative to attend a national technical conference. The representatives of other factories were of the opinion that a certain product turned out by our factory had relatively good performance. Accordingly, our representative told them without reserve the relevant formula. A certain fraternal factory sent some comrades to our factory to learn the technology of making a new variety of an existing product. Our comrades not only told them everything in detail but also gave them copies of the relevant data and drawings. They also worked together with them so as to insure that they learned everything.

We learn from the above example that there are two different ways to do the same thing. From this we can see our level of ideological revolutionization and the high or low consciousness of the line struggle. Why is it that when a problem arises some comrades always think of criticizing the masses and unfolding a rectification campaign at the lower level? In the last analysis, it is because they put themselves in a position higher than the masses and only revolutionize other people, not themselves. Facts have taught us that in handling a problem of the masses, we must obey Vice Chairman Lin's instruction "In making a revolution, we must also revolutionize ourselves," and we must

find the subjective causes, dig for the root in the innermost core of our minds, correctly handle the masses and ourselves. Only in this way can we correctly solve the problem and continuously promote ideological revolutionization of the leading group. On the other hand, if we use the weapon of criticism only to deal with other people and the masses, we cannot make revolution well and the leading group cannot revolutionize its own thinking.

Bringing the Problems of the Leadership to the Masses for Solution

In handling the problems of the masses, should we close the doors and find the causes from the appearances and "close the doors and think about the mistakes," or should we open the doors and arouse the masses to uncover contradictions, to find the causes and to hold a rectification campaign? This, too, is not a simple question of the method of work, but a question of the two ideologies and the two lines.

After our factory made some achievements in its work, the department concerned held an on-the-spot meeting in our factory, the principal responsible comrades of the provincial revolutionary committee came to inspect our factory and the leaderships of various quarters also gave us great encouragement. The staff members and workers of the whole factory ranging from the top level to the basic level were filled with joy. Most of the members of the leading groups also felt elated, saying time and again, "It is no good," but thinking in themselves, "It is quite good." As the masses said: Some of our comrades "stood more upright and walked proudly."

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work. The comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." Both the "lack of achievement" and the "scoring of some achievements" are rigid tests for us. Judging from the feelings of the cadres and the masses, if we do not put a "wet cloth on the foreheads" of the feverish comrades and give them "preventive injections," we shall be unable to stand the test of the "scoring of some achievements" but may bring damage and loss to our work.

In view of this state of affairs, the factory leadership decided to unfold throughout the factory the activity of opposing arrogance and preventing slackening of effort. How should this activity be conducted? There were two different opinions at the moment. Some comrades held that they should examine the conduct of all inside out, and all ranging from the top level to the basic level should join in this activity. Some others disagreed, holding that: This activity, if poorly conducted, would change into a rectification campaign among the masses and dampen their enthusiasm for the revolution.

The key to overcoming arrogance and preventing the slackening of effort in our factory lies with the leadership. After the problem of the leading group is solved, the problems of the masses can be solved without difficulty. Our leading group should unfold an open-door rectification campaign and arouse

the masses to help it uncover the contradictions, to put questions on the table and to find shortcomings, so that it continuously heightens its ideological level with the help by the masses and the masses can, in the practice of struggle, tell the right from the wrong and educate themselves.

With thinking unified, we called a general meeting of the factory, held cadres' study classes and aroused the masses to make comments to the leadership. Seeing that we sincerely sought their opinion, modestly accepted criticism and resolutely corrected our mistakes, the cadres at the lower levels and the masses boldly made criticism and aired their views and uncovered many of our problems in production management and in our style of work.

For example, in handling a workshop which made progress relatively quickly, we considered only its achievements and neglected its defects; we only considered its material achievements and neglected the political and ideological work on it; we often commended and encouraged it at big and small meetings and did not help it "develop its achievements, correct its mistakes and fight another battle well." This gave rise to the growth of arrogance and hindered the revolutionized building of the workshop. With regard to other workshops which could not improve their work for the time being, we kept on criticizing and reproaching them and did not see their improvements and positive factors. When we saw their improvements and positive factors, we did not give them prompt commendations and encouragements. Consequently we could not arouse their enthusiasm. This also hindered the revolutionized building of the workshops.

The criticism by the broad masses sounded an alarm to the leading group and helped us keep our heads clear, see the shortcomings in the face of achievements, find our defects amid praises. We learned an impressive lesson. The comrades realized that: If we do not adopt the viewpoint of dividing one into two in handling the achievements and defects in our work, we shall fall into blindness and lack consciousness, our achievements may become our burden and a tumbling block in our road of sustained revolution, and the advanced will turn into the backward. When having made achievements, we should look up and see the power of Mao Tse-tung's thought; our achievements are an outcome of Chairman Mao's wise leadership and our merits are attributable to Chairman Mao. After making achievements, we also must look downward and see the creative power of the masses; our achievements are originated from the wisdom and hard work of the broad masses of revolutionary staff members and workers and should be put to the credit of the broad masses of workers. When we have made achievements, we must look forward and see that "the more advanced are ahead" of us and also see the heavy duty of the emancipation of mankind as a whole and the far-reaching aim of the realization of communism. In this way, we shall not be conceited when we have made achievements but shall take our honor as something to spur us on, make revolution continuously and advance forward.

With the help of the masses, our leading group intensively studied Chairman Mao's works and further heightened our consciousness in fighting selfishness and criticizing revisionism. We drew a new system of study, a new system requiring periodical rectification campaigns and a new system governing the cadres' participation in collective productive labor. We went perseveringly

to the masses and into realities. We continuously promote revolutionization of our leading group in the course of the three great revolutionary movements.

The revolutionization of the leading group propels the revolutionization of the thinking of the masses and has further stepped out a new upsurge of the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. After this open-door rectification campaign, the whole factory takes on a completely new mental outlook and greatly heightens its enthusiasm and creativeness for socialist revolution. Consciousness changes into matter and revolution promotes production. The state plan for 1970 has been fulfilled triumphantly ahead of schedule.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The line of the Communist Party is the line of the people." "Direct reliance on the revolutionary masses is a basic principal of the Communist Party." We have come to realize that: To revolutionize itself, a leading group must go to the masses. Only by placing itself under the supervision by the masses, conscientiously developing the democratic style and modestly accepting criticism by the masses, will it be able to continuously raise its level of ideological revolutionization, to continuously heighten its consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to lead the broad revolutionary masses to advance forever along the course pointed out by Chairman Mao.

* * *

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Numbers of Medium and Small Factories Set Up by Various PLA Units

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 20, 1971)

By seriously implementing Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive," various units of the PLA, while actively developing agricultural sideline production, have set up through self-reliance numbers of medium and small-sized cement, brick and tile, chemical fertilizer, insecticide, paper making, drug manufacturing, textile, metalware, electrical appliances as well as machinery repair and manufacturing factories in the past several years. The setting up of such plants has further stimulated the ideological revolutionization of the commanders and fighters of the units and promoted the solid implementation of the preparation-against-war work, as well as effectively giving support to China's socialist construction.

In the process of setting up medium and small-sized factories, various units throughout the army by resolutely implementing Chairman Mao's great policy of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle" have brought into play the use of indigenous methods, the repairing of old equipment and making use of waste materials. Those without buildings are putting up their own, those without equipment are turning out their own equipment, those without technical know-how are studying as they work, thereby enabling the factories to change from "have-nots" to "haves," from small to big size, and develop in a flourishing manner.

A certain unit of the Nanking Military Region, in setting up a phosphate fertilizer plant, has not asked the upper level for a single cent, a single machine, a single piece of timber or a single catty of steel. Using only waste materials, they carried out revolution. Having no factory building, they built sheds along the incline of a hill for plant premises, and within the short space of a hundred days, completed a factory capable of producing 5,000 tons of phosphate fertilizer a year.

In a certain unit of the Kunming Military Region, four fighters of the unit spent 70 cents for a spade, placed a kettle on three pieces of stone, used an old horse to do the pulling of the grinding stone, and, resorting to simplicity for the sake of expediency, built a small explosive plant.

The "May 7" Insecticide Plant of a certain unit of the Tsinan Military Region, after building the plant on self-reliance and going into production, was filled with the heroic aspiration of making use of the plant to do big things. Relying on indigenous methods to overcome difficulties, it carried out more than 60 types of innovation, and successfully manufactured a machine for mixing an insecticide for use against all kinds of pests, thereby overcoming one of the "old and difficult" problems in the production of insecticide. This enabled labor to be reduced by two-thirds, work efficiency to be increased four times and the quality and volume of the insecticide to reach the level of the advanced. Many army-operated factories, on the basis of the spirit of

"one line of main undertaking as well as many other undertakings," have also carried out multiple-purpose utilization in a big way to open up more opportunities for development.

Factories operated by various units of the army have always maintained the principle of placing themselves at the service of the livelihood, the production, and the preparation against war, of the units. On the basis of local requirements, the Niut'ienyang, Ch'enghsihu, Pokochuang and P'anchin and many other farms of the units have set up plants for the repair and manufacture of farming machinery in a big way. These plants in general carried out the repair and manufacture of various types of machinery. During the busy farming seasons, they took their tools deep into the fields to carry out on-the-spot repairs so as to bring about an effective guarantee for the smooth progress of production.

A certain unit of the Railway Corps, on the basis of demands of bridge and railway construction, has by employing indigenous methods planned and built a plant for the production of large scale pre-stressed beams within a very short time, which played an active role in speeding up railway construction and guaranteeing a supply for bridge production.

On the basis of the needs of the units, the Air Force, the Navy and the Signal Corps have also set up factories for the making of spare parts, and electrical equipment as well as other plants. The dependents of a certain unit of the Air Force have set up a plant for the making of spare parts. After the factory was opened, it received an important production assignment for the production of an urgently needed airplane component and struggled for five days to fulfill this assignment victoriously.

Medical and health service departments at various levels in the Canton, Shenyang, Peking, Wuhan, Lanchow, Chengtu, Foochow and Sinkiang Military Regions, by relying on their own efforts, have set up factories for the making of medicine as well as pharmaceuticals urgently required by the units. On the basis of the needs of the unit, a medicine making plant of a certain unit, after repeated experiments, has broken through obstacle after obstacle to produce a compact and easy to use tablet against fainting, a salve for sprained muscles, a drug for beriberi and a serum for injection that will not freeze, as well as 130 other kinds of commonly used medicine, thus supplying 80 percent of the commonly used medicines of the unit.

Factories operated by the various armed services, while serving their own units, are at the same time also thinking of means to be of service to the local people, and binding more closely together the relation between the armymen and civilians and giving support to the construction of socialism.

Units stationed in the Northeast and the Northwest have actively opened up small coal pits that not only satisfy the need of the units, but also meet part of the need of the local poor and lower-middle peasants for cooking and heating.

The dependents of a certain unit in the Tsinan Military Region in operating a processing plant for agricultural sideline production, have actively milled rice for the poor and lower-middle peasants, ground flour, made bean curd and processed pig-feed. In order to save time for the poor and lower-middle peasants, they succeeded in processing instantly whatever materials that are taken to them. In the past, the local granaries had to send more than two million catties of rice more than 150 li away for processing. After this plant run by Army dependents was set up, it voluntarily shouldered the task and enabled foodstuffs to be processed and marketed locally at a great saving of manpower and resources for the State.

The broad masses of commanders and fighters taking part in production in factories run by the army have energetically studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, consciously remolded their world outlook and further heightened their awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. Many of the units engaged in production in army-operated factories have maintained three consistencies: that is, consistency in the education of the "May 7 Directive," consistency in the education of the struggle between the two lines, and consistency in running the factory as a great school for the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought and a good battleground for combating-self and repudiating revisionism.

Members of the Party committee of the "May 7" Chemical Fertilizer Plant of a certain unit of the Engineering Corps, in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teachings of "Politics is the supreme commander and the soul" and "Political work is the lifeblood of all economic work," have gone separately deep into the units, led the masses to carry out a serious study of the "May 7 Directive" and the two "Resolutions," unfolded a great debate on the relation between one-good and three-good, and criticized fiercely the various reactionary fallacies of "technology first" and "placing business in command" trumpeted by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, as well as the heinous crimes of counter-revolutionary revisionists P'eng Te-huai and Lo Jui-ch'ing's opposition to bringing proletarian politics to the fore, in order to raise higher the level of the broad masses of commanders and fighters in bringing proletarian politics to the fore and consciously implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The Fifth Company taking part in production in this factory was a company that had not been cited as a four-good company for many years. After the great study and debate and the further strengthening of political-ideological work, a profound change took place in the feature of this company and has enabled it to leap to the four-good rank and become an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The "May 7" Army Ship Repairing Center of a certain unit of the South China Sea Fleet of the Navy, by bringing proletarian politics to the fore, has consistently placed the teaching of people with Mao Tse-tung's thought above all other work. Immediately upon the arrival of new comrades at the Ship Repairing Center, the first thing it did was to organize them to study Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" and the "three constantly read articles." With regard to the situation, tasks and various existing thinking, the Party

branch regularly conducted Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes, as a means of carrying out education on the ideological and political lines among the cadres and fighters and stimulating their individual ideological revolutionization. The cadres and fighters consider the Ship Repairing Center as a great revolutionary melting pot and always go in a hurry where the difficulties are the greater or where there is more opportunity for tempering. On one occasion the upper level handed them an important project of great urgency on short notice. The comrades of the welding team demonstrated their revolutionary spirit by battling night and day and were able in the end to fulfill the mission on schedule.

For the past several years, many senior cadres on the army work front have been able to further develop their revolutionary youthfulness and heighten their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Many young fighters nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought are growing up and maturing well.

Led by the units, many dependents of the units have also become organized, and are taking part in industrial production. They are learning from the PLA in a big way, keeping proletarian politics to the fore, establishing the "three-eight" work style, unfolding a "four-good company" movement, studying politics, military affairs and culture, and criticizing the bourgeoisie. A profound change is taking place in their spiritual features. In every unit, there are large numbers of dependents who have been cited as five-good workers and many of them are elected as activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

* * *

HEALTH

Chiashan Hsien Scores New Victory in Schistosomiasis Prevention and Treatment

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 20, 1971)

Stimulated by the brilliant call of great leader Chairman Mao on "schistosomiasis must be exterminated," the broad masses of people in Chiashan hsien, Chekiang Province, have battled on the shores of lakes and on the banks of rivers, braving icy winds and treading on snow and ice to open up battlegrounds for "sending off the god of plague."

As early as 1958, the broad masses of people of Chiashan hsien, on the plain of Hangchia Lake, have actively responded to the great call of Chairman Mao and launched a mass movement for "sending off the god of plague" with good results, and there appeared a batch of communes and brigades where schistosomiasis was basically wiped out. However, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents on the schistosomiasis prevention front actively promoted their counter-revolutionary revisionist line and disseminated such reactionary fallacies as "there will always be snails in the soil" and "schistosomiasis can never be exterminated" to hamper Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, causing schistosomiasis prevention work in Chiashan hsien to suffer a setback, causing the incidence of the disease in that area to rise again and subjecting the poor and lower-middle peasants once more to the perils of schistosomiasis.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of people in Chiashan fiercely criticized the heinous crimes of Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in sabotaging schistosomiasis prevention work. Since last year, the Party organization and the revolutionary committee of this hsien, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of "Historical experience merits attention, a line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly," have in succession convened three schistosomiasis prevention conferences attended by leading bodies of various levels, and carried out a serious review on the history of the struggle between the two lines in schistosomiasis prevention work in the hsien. Everybody went a step further in studying Chairman Mao's directives on schistosomiasis prevention work as well as health work, fiercely criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and said with deep conviction "Implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line on medical and health work will lead to victory in schistosomiasis prevention work. Departure from Chairman Mao's proletarian line on medical and health work will cause the work of schistosomiasis prevention come to a standstill and even retrogress. We must take Chairman Mao's brilliant thought of 'sending off the god of plague' as our own practical action."

After the awareness of the broad masses of cadres to the struggle between the two lines was enhanced, they went in large numbers deeply to the frontline of schistosomiasis prevention, on the one hand to visit the poor peasants and ask about their sufferings, and on the other hand to propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought which rapidly led to an impressive new upsurge in "sending off the god of plague" throughout the whole hsien.

The "Anti-Revisionism" Canal is a major project undertaken by the entire hsien in conjunction with snail extermination. The canal is 27 li in length and 60 meters in breadth, and was scheduled to be completed within two years. The principal responsible comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee personally conducted an on-the-spot inspection and, leading the more than 30,000 commune members and poor and lower-middle peasants from 13 communes throughout the hsien, battled more than half a month to complete the entire project and seized another victory on schistosomiasis prevention and treatment.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The revolutionary war is a war of the masses; it can only be waged by mobilizing the masses and relying on them." By fully activating the masses, the Party organizations and revolutionary committees of various levels of this hsien have launched a "people's war" for the extermination of schistosomiasis. In the numerous big and small rivers of Weit'ang chen, where pebbles and broken earthware gathered into piles, the density of snails was high. In the past there were people who predicted that "this is a situation where schistosomiasis cannot be exterminated." However, under the leadership of the revolutionary committee of the chen, the broad masses of people said without reservation, "Ninety-nine kinds of difficulty cannot deter people with a heart that is red and a pair of willing hands." The broad masses of cadres and people of the chen marched to battle together, with people from every profession and trade also taking to the front. They built a new stone embankment 2,500 meters long, repaired 3,800 meters of old embankment, dredged and deepened the river bed to build a solid snail extermination zone around the town and radically exterminated the snails.

* * *

Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants in Suburbs of Shanghai Launch Battle Against Snails in Conjunction with Water Conservation

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 20, 1971)

In the light of the brilliant call of great leader Chairman Mao "Schistosomiasis must be exterminated," a new upsurge of the "sending off the god of plague" mass movement has been unfolded in the suburbs of Shanghai this winter. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants as well as cadres have actively thrown themselves into the great schistosomiasis battle centering on the extermination of snails, and are resolved "to work hard through the winter and spring by sending off the god of plague and ushering in spring planting."

Since the coming of winter, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, in conjunction with water conservation work, have thrown themselves in the snails extermination battle. From incomplete statistics covering one month or so, over 1,650,000 man-days have been spent in the suburbs of the municipality, turning them into a neat and orderly snail exterminated belt covering more than 20 million square meters in areas bordering the rivers and streams. Not only are the remains of snails buried, but in order to consolidate the fruit of victory for the future, they maintain favorable conditions for investigating and exterminating snails. In conjunction with the battle for exterminating snails, they have also enlarged the arable area by more than 3,600 mow and collected a large amount of rich alluvial soil.

In order to carry out well the battle for the extermination of snails, the Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee convened a conference of cadres from the various hsien, communes and brigades last November to draw up a plan for the schistosomiasis prevention work for winter and spring. Leadership comrades of the municipal revolutionary committee have also personally taken the lead in bringing the cadres who attended the conference to Chiashan hsien in Chekiang Province to study in a big way their advanced experience in snails extermination.

Leadership at all levels are treating schistosomiasis prevention work as an important step in implementing great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant strategic plan, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people," an important element of struggle-criticism-transformation in the great proletarian cultural revolution, and an important part of the work for maintaining the health of the people and stimulating socialist revolution and construction. They go in large numbers to the basic levels to settle down in communes and production teams, throw themselves into the battle for exterminating snails alongside with the poor and lower-middle peasants, make timely summing-up and popularization of advanced experiences, and have truly succeeded in bringing about a situation where the number one man personally take part in grasping tasks, the comrades who share responsibility in management concretely grasp the tasks, the other committee members also join in grasping the tasks and the departments concerned also help in the work.

Many leading cadres of hsien and communes, as well as poor and lower-middle peasants, also made use of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concept to carry out the correct handling of the three relation between revolution, production and schistosomiasis prevention, to achieve unified arrangement and organic integration, to solve in a proper way the contradiction between the shortage of time and the urgency of the task, and through that to insure the schistosomiasis prevention battle to develop in scope and in depth.

In the battle of snails extermination, Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in the suburbs of Shanghai persist in using the ever victorious thought of Mao Tse-tung to arm and activate the masses. All hsien have universally conducted various types of Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and held oath-taking rallies, on-the-spot meetings for the exchange of experiences and broadcast meetings, to create revolutionary public opinion in a big way so that Chairman Mao's directives could be on the lips of every family and be understood in every home, be more deeply implanted in the hearts of the people, and become a conscious action on the part of the masses.

Hua-ts'ao commune in Shanghai hsien is a banner unit on the schistosomiasis prevention front, and there schistosomiasis has basically been eliminated. However, they have not stopped because of that. Since the beginning of last winter, the commune has convened various types of meeting, conducted study classes and enabled the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasant to strengthen their revolutionary will of completely sending away the "god of plague." They immediately took action and resolved to build a snail-free belt along the 300,000 meters length of the surrounding waterways within the boundaries of the commune, which historically was infested with snails.

Ch'uansha hsien, by means of studying and propagating Mao Tse-tung's thought in a big way, has whipped up a new upsurge in the battle for "sending off the god of plague." From old poor peasants of 70 to 80 to Red young fithers of 8 or 9, they all took part in the battle of schistosomiasis prevention.

In the great and stirring battle for snail extermination, Party committee members as well as revolutionary committee members of various levels in the suburbs of Shanghai have fiercely grasped the education of the struggle between the two lines. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members, opening up revolutionary great criticism and repudiation battlegrounds on the fields, on work sites and on the shores and banks for the extermination of snails, fiercely criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents' counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise of "there will always be snails in the soil," "snails can never be exterminated," and "there is no end to treating sick people" and such fallacies as "the specialist line," "foreign slave compradore philosophy," and "the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace."

The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, looking back on the history of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines on the schistosomiasis front, have further heightened their consciousness

in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line on medical and health work. They said, "Liu Shao-ch'i and his clique of political 'gods of plague,' have protected the 'god of plague' of schistosomiasis. To completely exterminate schistosomiasis, it is necessary to criticize deeply and discredit thoroughly Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, eradicate the roots of revisionism, and dig up the roots of the masses."

There was a small number of cadres in Nanhui hsien and Ch'ingp'u hsien who formerly had the erroneous idea of "progressing slowly" in schistomosiasis work. By studying the teachings of Chairman Mao together with the masses and developing in depth revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, their intelligence was heightened. By battling together and by joining forces in snails extermination, the cadres and the masses have scored outstanding results.

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Chinese Armymen and Peasants Talk About How They Support Each Other

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

army and people throughout china launched activities centred on "supporting the army and cherishing the people" and "supporting the government and cherishing the people" on new year's day. such activities will continue during the spring festival. many gatherings and meetings between the army and civilians have already been held. the revolutionary people warmly commend the chinese people's liberation army on its magnificent achievements and conscientiously study its experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, giving prominence to proletarian politics and adhering to the revolutionary traditions. the p.l.a. commanders and fighters disseminate mao tsetung thought among the people, modestly learn from the workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, the revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals. this is a full demonstration of the unity between army and civilians and the unity between the army and the government, and the comradeship between them in the common struggle. following are excerpts from speeches at meeting between a company of the tsinan p.l.a. units and the poor and lower-middle peasants of the wangcniatun production brigade:

li chao-sheng, p.l.a. deputy company political instructor:

in line with chairman mao's teachings, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the wangcniatun production brigade show great concern for us people's soldiers. take a small thing for example. after the wheat was harvested in june 1970, our company wanted to plant peanuts. but we lacked seed. when it came, all the comrades of our company went out to sow. we saw a dozen commune members working in our fields as we arrived. it was wang shih-fa, secretary of the brigade party branch, who was handling the seeder. and this puzzled me. he smiled, saying: "we're sowing on the land of the no. 5 production team." wangcniatun had four production teams as far as i knew, so what was no. 5? pointing to our fighters, old wang said: "our no. 5 team is a fighting force, a production force and a working force." we were very moved, and we joined them in finishing the work quickly.

we later found out that the commune members heard what strain of seed we had been sent. the brigade party branch talked it over and agreed that our plot was not suited to it and we would get a low yield. so they decided to provide a suitable strain and chemical fertilizer. afterwards the poor and lower-middle peasants helped us with manuring, cultivating, weeding and harvesting. their deep concern for us armymen whom they treat like sons and brothers touched us. the name "no. 5 production team" they gave us also made us feel good. the only problem we had was to get them to accept payment for the seed and fertilizer. we were honour-bound to pay because we are people's army and strictly observe the three main rules of discipline and the eight points for attention for the chinese people's liberation army.

wang shih-fa, secretary of the brigade party branch:

deputy political instructor li mentioned our support for the army. but the army brought us invincible mao tsetung thought, which is the greatest support. the liberation army helps our village learn from tachai; this is enormous aid.

our land is either on barren, slopes or low-lying plots full of pebbles. the company came here and helped us. one soldier helped one civilian, we came to "revolutionary pairs". instructor wang and deputy instructor li had heart-to-heart talks with me many times. they told me of tachai's experience, and together we studied "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". the company also sent a support-agriculture team to study chairman mao's works with us.

it was raining so heavily one evening last summer that i thought comrade tsui of the team would not come to study with us. he was ill that day. the barracks are some distance from us and the road was slippery. but he turned up and that moved me.

the support-agriculture team helped us run three study classes for cadres and the poor and lower-middle peasants. all this helped revolutionize their ideology. the brigade suffered from drought and waterlogging in 1970, but total grain output was 20 per cent more than in 1969 and the brigade had grain surplus. these are great victories for mao tsetung thought and the liberation army's helpfulness.

wang lan-fa, commander of the militia company:

my alertness toward preparedness against war was not very high for a time. this affected militia work. p.l.a. squad leader wei sheng-tien helped me raise my consciousness. he helped me study chairman mao's instruction "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and analyze my wrong ideas. he helped us run mao tsetung thought study classes. in these classes, veteran militiamen told us how they had fought shoulder to shoulder with the people's army against the japanese aggressors. old poor peasants told us what grinding misery they had suffered in the old society. through study we greatly raised our political consciousness. we became even more determined to safeguard the dictatorship of the proletariat, gun in hand. the p.l.a. company political instructor explained to us the army's experience in launching the movement for "four-good companies". all this helped our militia company become an advanced unit.

liu sheng-yu, p.l.a. squad leader:

the road from our company barracks to wangchiatun village was poor and the going was rough. all the villagers got together to pave the 2.5-kilometre-long road because we often went to the village to propagate mao tsetung thought and took part in physical labour.

comrades of our company had thought about paving the road so the peasants could travel more easily. inspired by what the villagers were doing, we immediately started the work. we paved the road from the east and they from the west. when we joined forces, we all had a happy get-together, the company and the peasants. the poor and lower-middle peasants call the new road "cherish-the-people road" and comrades of our company call it "support-the-army road". i think we ought to call it "army-civilian-friendship road."

the discussion grew more and more lively as it went on. the armymen and the poor and lower-middle peasants declared that

they would unite more closely under the guidance of chairman mao's great instruction "support the army and cherish the people", and advance even more courageously along the revolutionary road indicated by chairman mao.

CADRES AND MANUAL LABOR

Provincial Revolutionary Committee Vice Chairman Persists in Physical Labor

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1971)

hua yin-feng, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee and party branch secretary of a pig farm in tungyang county, described in a recent "people's daily" article how she keeps to our great leader chairman mao's instruction on cadres made at the party's ninth national congress: "see to it that they do not divorce themselves from the masses or from productive labour while performing their duties".

she tells how she combines the study of chairman mao's philosophic works with persistence in physical labour for the revolution. a summary of her article entitled "studying dialectics hard and never divorcing myself from reality, the masses and physical labour" reads as follows:

i am an ordinary working woman. i was a child-bride before liberation. during the great cultural revolution, i was promoted to a leading post and became vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee. i have to attend more meetings, do more work and spend much time travelling, so i have less time for physical labour. i got out of the habit of productive labour at one time. i turned this over in my mind: should a cadre from the working people continue to take part in physical labour would one change if one stops doing physical labour? i studied chairman mao's teachings on the necessity of cadre participation in collective productive labour and his teaching on quantitative change leading to qualitative change and vice-chairman lin's instruction: "everything exists in the midst of contradictions, struggles and changes." i gradually armed my mind with dialectics concerning change and began to understand that everything, including people, changes and that small or quantitative changes lead eventually to big or qualitative changes. if one divorces oneself for a long time from physical labour one begins to change. one will be come isolated from the masses and finally lose the quality of the working people. from then on, unless i have meetings or important things to do, i take part in physical labour every day and seize every minute and every second to do it. i volunteered to tend pigs during the spring festival so that others could have a holiday. whenever i come back to the farm after attending a meeting, i always go to the pigsties and the fields before returning home.

consistent participation in physical labour is a way to accelerate remoulding one's world outlook. i not only exert myself physically, but learn from the masses like a pupil. i learn from their revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and the spirit of continuing the revolution by keeping the whole world in mind. i also learn from their hard struggle, plain-living and down-to-earth working style.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "remain one of the common people while serving as an official." a new cadre should have his base in the grass root and at the same time be concerned about the work as a whole. to achieve this, one must correctly handle the relations between productive labour and office work, the part and the whole, and the work of the farm and that of the whole province. i repeatedly study chairman mao's philosophic works and try to analyse these problems with materialist dialectics. the relations between productive labour and office work, between one's own work and the work as a whole, are relations of a unity of opposites. a new cadre must be based at the grass root level and persist in productive labour; but if this is all, and he gives no thought to the revolution as a whole, he is not doing his duty as a representative of the masses. if he does not see the whole revolution he is unable to do his part in work well and take part in productive labour conscientiously, which means discontinuing the revolution. with this understanding, i pay attention to the work of the whole province while working on the farm, often analyzing situations or problems of the province in the light of my own unit. i not only take an active part in productive labour, but get my brain working hard and try to do my office work well. my efforts to take the whole situation into account boosts my revolutionary enthusiasm. that helps me solve farm problems quickly and report the opinions of the masses on the work of the province in a timely way.

good work in revolution and production in a unit calls for concerted efforts by its leading body, and the key to revolutionization of the leading body lies with its head. chairman mao teaches: "the secretary of a party committee must be good at being a 'squad leader'." i am chiefly responsible for the farm. the key to the revolutionization of the leading body inevitably lies in me. i pay attention to taking the lead in study and physical labour and in "fighting self, criticizing revisionism." i often invite the masses to help us rectify our working style, so as to sum up experience, correct our errors and raise our political consciousness. i seek the help of my comrades everywhere and always. this helps me remould my world outlook.

to ensure that the leading body does both physical labour and office work well, we have improved the method of leadership and working style, practising collective leadership while each is responsible for particular work. we base ourselves on chairman mao's teaching "educate party members so that a political and scientific spirit pervades their thinking and their party life." under the centralized leadership of the party branch, every member of the leading body has flexibility in doing his own work. he can work at any time and in any place and have more time for taking part in physical labour and solving problems promptly. in this way, we are not confined to office work. all seven members of the leading body take part in productive labour. this working style has liberated us from routine affairs and improved our work. whenever we face a problem, we start to solve it with ideological work and often settle things right in the fields. with the cadres taking the lead in productive labour, the farm workers become more and more enthusiastic.

GRAIN REQUISITIONING

China Surpasses Grain Purchasing Plan

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1971)

china has outstripped its 1970 grain purchasing plan ahead of schedule, after reaping a good harvest for the ninth straight year. the grain stores are of good quality.

guided by our great leader chairman mao's strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members have been enthusiastically selling grain to the state to support the socialist revolution and socialist construction of the country.

szechwan, kwangsi, shanghai and other areas in the south have earlier harvests. they met the state grain purchasing plan rapidly. many northern provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions, including peking, honan, hopei and liaoning have a later farm season. they fulfilled their targets about one month earlier than in previous years.

kirin, hunan and the sinkiang uighur autonomous region topped the state grain purchasing plan last december.

heilungkiang and other provinces which account for a big part of the plan sold more grain to the state than before. more grain was sold nationally to the state in the 1970 grain purchasing year than the preceding one.

the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought has gone deeper in the rural areas since the ninth party congress. under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members have deepened the movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture and are displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

hengshui administrative region in hopei province had a grain surplus in 1970 for the first time in its history. its good harvest resulted from the harnessing of the haiho river. the commune members said: "guided by chairman mao's great call 'the haiho river must be brought under permanent control', we have ended backwardness by relying on our own efforts. we must contribute our share to the revolution." while harvesting, they started threshing, selecting and selling grain to the state. the region exceeded the state purchasing target in mid-october.

mao tsetung thought study classes were set up in all parts of china during or after the harvest. the commune members discussed how they could support the socialist revolution and construction still better. members of the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels and the commune members together studied chairman mao's teachings: "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and "in drawing up plans, handling affairs or thinking over problems, we must proceed from the fact that china has a population of 600 million people, and we must never forget this fact". they directed sharp and deep-going revolutionary mass criticism against the renegade,

hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they conscientiously carried out party policies and correctly handled the relations among state, collective and individual. they ensured fulfilment and overfulfilment of the grain purchasing plan, raised the living standards of the commune members and increased the collective grain reserve.

FILMS

Color Films of Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera "Red Lantern" and Revolutionary Ballet "Red Detachment of Women" Start Showing Tomorrow

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

colour films of the modern revolutionary peking opera "the red lantern" and the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" will start being shown in peking and other parts of china tomorrow.

the films are a new, fruitful result of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line on literature and art. they will help popularize the modern revolutionary theatrical works on a nation-wide scale.

the films were made by revolutionary art workers of "the red lantern" filming group of the chinese people's liberation army august first film studio, "the red detachment of women" filming group of the peking film studio, the china peking opera troupe and the china dance drama troupe. the films were made quickly and well because the workers held high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, carried out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line on literature and art conscientiously and reviewed the struggle between the two lines in the creation of the model revolutionary theatrical works. experience in filming the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy" helped them.

MARKETING CO-OPS

Revolutionized Supply and Marketing Co-op in Tibet

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Jan. 25, 1971)

outstanding service by a supply and marketing co-operative in a mountain gully on the northern bank of the yalu tsangpo river in tibet has won praise from the emancipated serfs.

the co-operative of the seta commune in chushul county is manned by just two people. it supplies all the eight production teams of the commune with means of production, daily necessities and sundry goods, and purchases side-occupation produce from them.

lapa and chahsi, the shop assistants, guide their work with chairman mao's teaching on serving the people whole-heartedly. recalling their past misery and contrasting it with their present happiness, they criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as "putting profit in command" and "material incentives" and the bourgeois ideas of how to run a co-operative.

they said: "chairman mao has given us such an important task, we must serve the people whole-heartedly all our lives exclamation"

meeting the needs of the emancipated serfs is always in their minds. they follow chairman mao's great teaching "develop the economy and ensure supplies" and concentrate on serving farm production. sometimes they walk more than 50 kilometres over mountains and streams to go to other counties and even to lhasa, capital of the tibet autonomous region, to buy the things needed for production.

when they found the production teams needed a special type of ploughs, scales and big pots for boiling tea, lapa and chahsi spent five days to get the things, travelling on foot. they finally bought 12 ploughs and many spare parts in another county, and 47 scales and eight big pots in lhasa. as they failed to meet a passing truck on their way home so as to get a lift, so they loaded some goods on a cart and carried some on their backs to get the things back in time.

during busy farm seasons lapa and chahsi make home deliveries and go to the fields with farm implements and other things that may be needed, so that the busy emancipated serfs need not go to the co-operative and can have more time for production.

following chairman mao's teaching on "building up our country through diligence and frugality", they make and repair simple farm implements. members of the fifth production team urgently needed sickles for the autumn harvest but found the handle of the sickle on sale was too thick. lapa and chahsi worked overnight to improve the handles and delivered the sickles to the team the following day.

the two shop assistants draw constant inspiration from chairman mao's three constantly read articles, and improve their work in the spirit of utter devotion to others without any thought of self.

the co-operative serves people round-the-clock and the two shop assistants make regular home deliveries to elderly people and others who have difficulties. lapa and chahsi regularly deliver articles of daily use to the homes of the emancipated serfs and purchase eggs, medicinal herbs and fur from them. when they make the rounds, they always take note of what the people want to buy and sell, and make prompt delivery and purchase.

one day, when lapa and chahsi were to deliver a big load of flashlights, batteries, electric bulbs, tea, sugar, tobacco and other things to the first production team, the river was rising after a big rain. when they negotiated the steep mountain path, they found that the bridge had been swept away. they walked along the bank to find a place where they could ford the stream. grandmother changmuchu was grateful when they delivered what she had ordered. she poured each of them a cup of hot butter tea, clasped their hands and said: "you are truly fine shop assistants educated by chairman mao."

CONSUMER GOODS

Three Big Chinese Cities Send Consumer Goods To Other Cities, Rural Areas

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

the commercial departments of peking, tientsin and shanghai are busy delivering consumer goods to other cities and the rural areas of china.

the first quarter's work began when they topped their 1970 plans last december. shanghai sent out nearly 10,000 tons of daily necessities in the first half of january, 20 per cent more than in the same 1969 period. freight trains loaded with consumer goods, knitwear and other cotton goods and canned foodstuffs leave peking for other parts of the country all the time. the commercial departments made special allocations for the people of various nationalities in the border regions. these include large quantities of low-priced and durable cotton cloth in a wide range of colours and designs, knitting wool, milk powder and wine. tientsin also sends large quantities of daily commodities to other places.

the workers of these three cities have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution. they strive to carry out in an all-round way chairman mao's great principle "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war." they have produced more and better daily commodities for the commercial departments to distribute. shanghai delivered an all-time amount of consumer goods for other parts of the country in 1970. peking sent 50 per cent more consumer goods to other places than in 1969. tientsin's rise was 21 per cent.

the goods was of types popular among workers and poor and lower-middle peasants, including working shoes, all-weather shoes, mixture fabrics of wool and chemical fibres, cord fabrics of sulfur black with lasting softness and reactive blue-dye drills.

the staff members of the commercial departments of the three big cities keep in mind chairman mao's teaching "in drawing up plans, handling affairs or thinking over problems, we must proceed from the fact that china has a population of 600 million people, and we must never forget this fact." the peking textile company sent investigation teams to remote rural areas and border provinces to collect opinions from the poor and lower-middle peasants. based on this, they increased the quantity and variety of goods. the tientsin commercial departments organized the production of goods needed in the national minority regions of chinghai, kansu, sinkiang and inner-mongolia and gave priority to such deliveries.

TAIWAN

US-Chiang Reactionaries Intensify Fascist Rule in Taiwan

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

the u.s.-chiang reactionaries are intensifying fascist terror and persecution of taiwan compatriots in an effort to maintain their reactionary rule, according to news from taipei. they have incurred new debts of blood.

taiwan newspapers revealed that in the past several months the chiang kai-shek bandit gang had repeatedly despatched special agents, military police and police to make arrests in all parts of taiwan in its intensified persecution of taiwan compatriots. the chiang gang's tatung "police station" in taipei arrested more than 40 people one night last july. the chiang gang police searched sanchung city and arrested more than 140 people one night last august.

last december, the chiang gang "taiwan provincial police department" ordered police and special agents in all parts of taiwan to make an overall search of taiwan residents in the name of "general census". beginning from january 5 this year, the chiang gang made house-to-house search of taiwan province's peasants and fishermen in the name of "general survey of agriculture and fishing."

terror prevails everywhere in taiwan today. the chiang gang special agents, police and military police are stationed in every nook and corner. even chiang gang newspapers have to admit that in proportion to the population, the taiwan police "ranks among the biggest in the world." afraid of resistance by the people of taiwan, chieftains of the chiang gang recently expanded the police force and organizations of special agents in taipei, kaohsiung and other places. the size of chiang gang's taiwan provincial highway police detachment was doubled. scores of police cars equipped with radar, search light and radio tele-communications facilities were added for night and day patrol along the highways and keeping the passers-by under surveillance. afraid of rebellion by the "prisoners", the chiang gang installed television surveillance in taipei prisons. observation television sets were installed even on the streets in kaohsiung, southern taiwan, to keep the pedestrians under close surveillance. chiang gang chieftains recently clamoured that anybody violating so-called social order would be given heavy punishment and that people "ganging up" would be dealt with by martial law irrespective of whether

they were "principal offenders or accomplices".

taiwan compatriots living under the u.s.-chiang bayonets have no freedom of speech or action whatsoever. the chiang gang has formulated many so-called ordinances, rules and regulations which prohibit the people of taiwan from discussing politics. three youths in taipei were immediately arrested by chiang gang special agents recently for airing their dissatisfaction with the reactionary u.s.-chiang rule. compatriots in all parts of taiwan often disappeared suddenly and were thrown into concentration camps on desolate islands.

inmates of the large number of prisons and concentration camps in taiwan are universally one-third over capacity. prisons and concentration camps were expanded and new ones built recently. the chiang gang built juvenile prisons in taipei, taichung and kaohsiung last november to intensify its persecution of youth. taiwan compatriots were given cruel punishment in prison and concentration camps by the chiang gang. a taiwan compatriot by the surname of lin suffered broken ribs, fractured bones and ruptured internal organs after he was tortured for ten days in a penghu prison. an 18-year-old student was killed in a changhua prison by chiang gang special agents with a pickaxe.

the frantic persecution of taiwan compatriots further reveals that the u.s.-chiang reactionary rule in taiwan is precarious. chiang gang's newspapers recently said with lamentation that the chiang bandit gang was facing "the worst crisis" and was in "the darkest period" in the two decades after it had fled to taiwan. an article in the hongkong "far eastern economic review" said that intensified persecution of taiwan compatriots showed the chiang gang's "nervousness about its political future", and that the gang would find it "increasingly difficult to keep afloat".

Struggle Against US-Chiang Reactionary Rule Grows in Taiwan

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1971)

enslavement and oppression by u.s. imperialism and the chiang kai-shek traitorous clique have aroused mounting opposition among chinese compatriots in taiwan. the taiwan people's struggle against the u.s.-chiang bandit gang's reactionary rule is developing continuously, according to news from taipei.

the taiwan people recently made repeated attacks on u.s. organizations of aggression in taiwan and on u.s.-chiang military and political personnel. bomb explosion in a closely guarded building at the u.s. air base of ching chuan kang in taichung greeted u.s. vice-president agnew when he went there to carry out conspiratorial activities in august of last year. the associated press admitted that after agnew's departure, u.s. organizations of aggression in taiwan were hit by a series of bomb attacks. the "united states information service" in tainan was blown up by a bomb on october 12 when baumberger, chieftain of the u.s. aggressor troops in taiwan, was

"inspecting" the southern part of taiwan. a chieftain of the chiang gang air force was wounded on the spot. a few days later a bomb explosion destroyed a car when it left the chiang gang "legislative yuan", carrying several chieftains of the chiang gang.

there have been increasing reports of the people of taiwan destroying u.s. military installations, seizing weapons from u.s. troops and taking other actions to punish the u.s. imperialist aggressors who ride roughshod in taiwan.

the u.s. imperialists keep seizing by force large tracts of farmland for expanding military bases and building factories. this has met with strong opposition from the chinese compatriots.

the u.s. aggressors last october attempted to seize more than 3,000 hectares of farmland in the linkou area for the purpose of expanding a u.s. air force radio station. local peasants rushed to the spot with spades and hoes to stop the project. at the same time, over 200 peasants stormed the building of the taoyuan county "government" and bitterly denounced the chiang gang's traitorous crimes. the project was forced to be stopped.

the u.s.-chiang "petroleum corporation" tried to build a factory in miaoli county to plunder the oil resources there. on december 23 of last year, several hundred peasants lined before the bulldozers to stop the work. the chiang bandit gang hurriedly dispatched large numbers of police and gendarmes to suppress them. however, the peasants remained undaunted and carried on the fight.

the same morning over one hundred fishermen in tainan city got into the "city government" and surrounded the office of the "mayor", lin shin-shan, protesting the occupation of their land by the u.s.-chiang bandit gang. lin shih-shan was panic-stricken. he locked himself up in the office and called up large numbers of troops and policemen and special agents by telephone to deal with the fishermen.

the u.s.-chiang bandit gang have forcibly pulled down large numbers of houses on the pretext that they "embarrass foreign visitors". tens of thousands of people who became homeless have risen in opposition. such victims in taipei, keelung, kaohsiung, hualien and taichung have on many occasions broke through police barricades and went into the "offices" of the chiang bandit gang to denounce the crimes of the u.s.-chiang bandits. people of one hundred households in taipei county recently twice stormed the "county government" in protest against the crimes committed by the chiang bandits in pulling down their houses. many residents in keelung had to surround the "city council" on more than one occasion, strongly protesting against the atrocities of the u.s.-chiang bandit gang.

the struggle of the taiwan compatriots against the economic plunder by u.s. and japanese monopoly capital is also rising. the organizations of nine trades including cotton, woollen, synthetic fibre and silk industries have time and again lodged protests with the "legislative yuan", the "ministry of economic affairs" and the "board of foreign trade", denouncing the crimes of u.s. monopoly capital in strangling chinese industry and commerce. more than 200 workers of the "mobil china allied chemical industries ltd." and the "taiwan cement corporation", who have been fired by the u.s.-chiang bandits, raised strong protests against the u.s.-chiang authorities. people in the industrial and commercial circles have written articles exposing the piratical acts by u.s. and japanese

monopoly capital in plundering taiwan's resources and attacking chinese industry and commerce, and denouncing the traitorous crimes of the chiang bandit gang in allowing u.s. and japanese monopoly capital to enjoy long-term monopoly privileges. more than one hundred firms in the plastic industry jointly wrote to the chiang bandit authorities firmly opposing the establishment of factories in taiwan by japanese monopoly capital. in their protests, many taiwan businessmen pinpointed the threat brought by the japanese aggressors. they stressed that people must never forget the historical lessons of the tanaka memorial to the throne and japan's ambition of the "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere" and urged the chiang bandit gang to make a "thorough study" of the case.

the taiwan compatriots have carried on struggles against levies and taxation. taitung county was hit by a serious flood. but the chiang bandit gang, instead of taking any positive measures, stepped up the levying of tax grain. reaching the end of their forbearance, the peasants in taitung county stormed the "county government" and encircled the "magistrate", refusing to pay the tax. banana growers in the likang area in the pingtung county firmly protested against the chiang bandits for levying the "income tax of banana orchards".

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Returns to Peking After Visit to Ceylon

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

the chinese government trade delegation headed by pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade, returned here by plane today after a friendly visit to ceylon.

they were met at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned lin hai-yun, han nien-lung, chung yu-yi, wang an-chu, sung chen-hsien, wang kuo-chuan and yang kung-su.

r.t.a.i. karannagoda, ambassador of ceylon to china, was also present.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Guinean Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1971)

premier chou en-lai this evening met kamano ansou, ambassador of the republic of guinea to china who is going to leave his post for home, and his wife.

present on the occasion was kaba mamadi, first secretary of the guinean embassy in peking.

also present were chou hua-min, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade; ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department, and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry.

Guinean Ambassador to China Leaves Post for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

kamano ansou, ambassador of the republic of guinea to china, left his post for home today.

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Guinea

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

a chinese government trade delegation led by chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here by air today for a friendly visit to guinea.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned lin hai-yun, chung yu-yi, wang hai-jung, ho kung-kai, wang ming-chun and tu yung-hsi.

kaba mamadi, charge d'affaires ad interim of the guinean embassy in peking, was also present.

CHINESE MISSIONS ABROAD

Charges D'Affaires A.I. of Chinese Embassies in Canada, Italy, Ethiopia and Chile Leave Peking for Posts

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

hsu chung-fu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china in canada, feng hsien-pi, charge d'affaires ad interim of the p.r.c. embassy in the republic of italy, wang yi-mu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the p.r.c. embassy in the empire of ethiopia, and ting hao, charge d'affaires ad interim of the p.r.c. embassy in the republic of chile, left here for their posts by air today.

CHINA AND INDIA

Indian Charge D'Affaires A.I. Gives National Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

brajesh c. mishra, charge d'affaires ad interim of the indian embassy in peking, today gave a reception in celebration of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the republic of india.

among those present were fu hao, director of the general office of the chinese foreign ministry, and leading members of the departments concerned yang kung-su, wang hai-jung, wu hsiao-ta and chu kai-yin.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim in Ulan Bator Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Ulan Bator, Jan. 25, 1971)

lu tzu-po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in ulan bator, gave a film reception on january 22. the chinese colour film "taking tiger mountain by strategy", a peking opera on contemporary revolutionary theme, was shown.

among those present at the reception were d. erdembileg, mongolian vice-minister of foreign affairs; dorzh, vice-minister of foreign trade; dashtseren, vice-chairman of the union of mongolian peace and friendship organizations; banzragch, vice-chairman of the mongolian-chinese friendship association; officials of the mongolian ministry of foreign affairs and ministry of foreign trade and workers in culture and art.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Charge D'Affaires A.I. in Peking Holds Press Conference

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking, today vehemently denounced the despicable plot of u.s. imperialism and the pak jung hi puppet clique to detain by force an airman and a plane of the korean people's army.

speaking at a press conference attended by chinese and foreign correspondents in peking, kim jae suk squarely demanded that the airman and plane be returned to the democratic people's republic of korea without delay. he said:

on december 3, 1970, a plane of the korean people's army made an emergency landing in the kansong area, 20 kilometres south of the military demarcation line, after losing its course in heavy clouds during a high altitude flight exercise. the enemy side on the military armistice commission that afternoon notified our side by telephone confirming that the plane had made an emergency landing in the said area and that the airman was safe.

it has been nearly two months by now. our people have repeatedly and strongly demanded that the enemy side immediately return to our side the airman and plane of the korean people's army. the revolutionary people the world over have supported our people's just demand. but u.s. imperialism and the pak jung hi puppet clique ignored the unanimous demand of the entire korean people and the progressive people of the world. instead of returning us our airman and plane, they are distorting the fact to deceive the public. this shows that they are trying to realize their criminal aim in concocting the dirty political scheme.

after our airman made an emergency landing in south korea, u.s. imperialism and the pak jung hi puppet clique distorted the fact and spread the lie that he had "defected". they also clamoured that they would make public the details of the "defection". however, they have brought out nothing to this day. this clearly shows that instead of yielding to enemy persecution, blackmail, swindle and fraud of all descriptions, our airman keeps his revolutionary integrity and is fighting staunchly for the return to his socialist motherland.

when their sinister plot to force our airman to "defect" went bankrupt, the brazen-faced u.s. imperialist aggressors and the pak jung hi puppet clique made preposterous excuses that they would make an "investigation".

no "investigation" whatsoever is needed. the airman of the korean people's army made the emergency landing after losing his course during a high altitude flight exercise. the question can be readily solved by returning to us our airman together with the plane.

if u.s. imperialism and its running dog continue to delay the return of our airman and plane and behave in an underhand way, they will inevitably arouse still deeper hatred and stronger indignation on the part of the korean people and the people of the world and meet with still stronger condemnation. the u.s. imperialists must be clear about what consequences will be brought to them if they insist on refusing to send back our airman and plane. the u.s. imperialists and the pak jung hi puppet clique must immediately stop the plot for detaining by force the airman of the korean people's army and must send him back with his plane without delay.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Director General of Medical Services of Pakistan Armed Forces Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Medical Team

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 25, 1971)

lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan, director general of medical services of the pakistan armed forces, gave a banquet here on the evening of january 23 in honour of the chinese medical team led by wang chung for its visit to pakistan.

present at the banquet were: major general malik abdul ali, major general eftikhar khan, major general abdul hameed khan, major general inamul haq, major general mohammad abid zahid of the defence ministry and general headquarters of the pakistan army; surgeon rear admiral a.n. ansari, director general of the health services of the health ministry; and other high-ranking officers, government officials and prominent figures from the medical circles.

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung, and military attache of the embassy sun pi-jung were also present.

lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan and wang chung made enthusiastic and friendly speeches at the banquet.

lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan then presented gifts to members of the chinese medical team.

before the banquet, s. ghias uddin ahmed, secretary of the defence ministry of pakistan received members of the chinese medical team and had friendly talks with them.

CHINA AND UAR

UAR Goodwill Delegation Leaves Cairo for China

(NCNA-English Cairo, Jan. 25, 1971)

a delegation of goodwill representing the president and the arab socialist union and the government of the united arab republic, led by dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the national assembly, left here for peking by plane this evening for a visit to china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by members of the u.a.r. national assembly and high ranking officials and officers.

chai tse-min, chinese ambassador to the u.a.r., was also present at the airport.

UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

a delegation of goodwill representing the president and the arab socialist union and the government of the united arab republic, led by dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the national assembly, arrived in peking by air this evening for a visit to china. the delegation was given a warm welcome by several thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital.

the members of the delegation are: mohamed abdel salam el zayyat, secretary-general of the national assembly; aziz abdel azim ibrahim, counsellor of the asian department of the foreign ministry; and ibrahim eid, secretary to the speaker of the national assembly.

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, were among those at the airport warmly welcoming the distinguished guests from the u.a.r.

peking airport was a scene of unity and friendship between the people of china and the u.a.r. the national flags of both countries fluttered overhead. the welcoming crowds held streamers inscribed in both chinese and arabic: "long live the friendship between the people of china and the u.a.r. exclamation" and "we firmly support the u.a.r. people in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation".

speaker shukeir and the other distinguished guests from the u.a.r. walked round to meet the welcoming crowds in the company of n.p.c. standing committee vice-chairman kuo mo-jo and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff chiu hui-tso. at this moment, the airport resounded with cheers. people beat drums and gongs, and sang and danced. waving bouquets and scarfs, they shouted: "salute to the heroic people of the u.a.r. exclamation" "we firmly support the just struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples against u.s. imperialism and zionism exclamation" "we firmly support the peoples of the three countries of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

general duong sam ol, minister, and van piny, vice-minister, of the royal government of national union of cambodia were at the airport.

present at the airport were also:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chi fang, hu yu-chih and hsieh fu-min;

leading members of the chinese government departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, chen teh-ho, wang hai-jung, pai hsiang-kuo, lin hai-yun, wang an-chu, sung chen-hsien, chung yu-yi, chen mao, hsueh shao-ching, chang nan-sheng, hsing tse, feng yung-shun, pan yen, chai cheng-wen, tsai tsung-hsi, wang kuo-chuan, ting hsi-lin, ting kuo-yu and huang hua.

diplomatic officials of the u.a.r. embassy in peking and diplomatic envoys to china of various countries were present.

ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and salah el-abd, ambassador of the united arab republic to china, who had gone especially to shanghai to meet speaker shukeir and the other distinguished u.a.r. guests, arrived here on board the same plane.

speaker shukeir and the other distinguished u.a.r. guests stopped over in shanghai this afternoon on their way to peking. they were given a warm welcome at the airport by chou chun-lin and wang shao-yung, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, feng kuo-chu and huang tao, members of the standing committee of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, as well as over one thousand revolutionary people.

while in shanghai, speaker shukeir and the other distinguished u.a.r. guests visited the shanghai industrial exhibition.

CHINA AND US

Chinese Foreign Ministry Statement Condemns US Imperialism for Plotting New Military Adventures in Indo-China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1971)

the ministry of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china in a statement today condemns u.s. imperialism for stepping up the expansion of its war of aggression in indo-china and plotting new military adventures. the statement says that the chinese government and people are firm and unshakable in their stand of supporting the three indo-chinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the 700 million chinese people pledge themselves to provide a powerful backing to them until the u.s. aggressors are completely driven out of all the three countries of indo-china. the statement reads in full as follows:

statement of the ministry of foreign affairs
of the people's republic of china

january 25, 1971

of late, u.s. imperialism has been stepping up the expansion of its war of aggression in indo-china and plotting new military adventures. samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, as well as the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued statements on january 19 and 20 respectively, and the ministry of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of viet nam and the ministry of foreign affairs of the republic of south viet nam issued statements on january 19 and 20 respectively, strongly condemning the nixon government for its crime of intensifying the war of aggression in indo-china and expressing the determination of the three peoples of cambodia, viet nam and laos to further strengthen their unity and defeat u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the chinese government and people express firm support to the above-mentioned statements.

since the dry season set in, the nixon government has adopted a series of grave steps to further expand its war of aggression in indo-china. it has dispatched a large number of planes, including b-52 bombers, to carry out wanton bombing raids against cambodia, laos and both north and south viet nam and has sent more puppet troops from thailand to invade the liberated areas of laos in collaboration with the laotian rightist troops. early this month, u.s. secretary of defence laird at the head of a bunch of top brass prowled into saigon, phnom penh and bangkok, etc. subsequently, u.s. imperialism has directed large numbers of south vietnamese and lon nol puppet troops to launch frenzied attacks on the patriotic cambodian armed forces and people and at the same time dispatched u.s. planes, warships and military "advisers" to take a direct part in the war. the nixon government is flagrantly clamouring that it will not be restricted in committing acts of aggression in indo-china. all this shows that u.s. imperialism is wildly attempting to launch a new military adventure in indo-china. the chinese government and people are closely watching the development of this scheme of the nixon government.

u.s. imperialism has already suffered disastrous defeat on the battlefield of indo-china. the criminal activities of the nixon government in intensifying its war of aggression in indo-china are but its death-bed struggle. recently, news of victory has kept on coming in from indo-china, and the u.s. and puppet troops are everywhere being severely punished and dealt telling blows by the three peoples of indo-china. u.s. imperialism is finding things very tough indeed. in his state of the union message of january 22, nixon could not but admit that the united states has been going through a "long nightmare". we can state with complete certainty that if u.s. imperialism should obdurately press forward along the path of expanding its war of aggression, it will surely suffer even more disastrous defeats.

the chinese government and people are firm and unshakable in their stand of supporting the three indo-chinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. no matter how u.s. imperialism expands its war of aggression, the 700 million chinese people will forever stand together with the three peoples of indo-china and pledge themselves to provide a powerful backing to them until the u.s. aggressors are completely driven out of all the three countries of indo-china.

CHINA AND US AND KOREA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces Despicable Plot of US Imperialism, Pak Jung Hi Puppet Clique

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article entitled "the despicable plot of the u.s.-pak clique". the article reads in full:

on december 3 last year, an aircraft of the korean people's army was forced to make an emergency landing south of the military demarcation line after losing its course during a high altitude flight exercise. in the one month and more since then, the government of the democratic people's republic of korea has strongly demanded time and again that u.s. imperialism and its stooge the pak jung hi puppet clique return the airman and his plane, but the u.s.-pak clique have ignored the demand in a vain attempt to detain them by force. this despicable act of u.s. imperialism and its stooge cannot but arouse the utmost indignation of all the people in the world who uphold justice.

what is especially exasperating is the fact that the u.s.-pak clique have made use of the emergency landing of the aircraft of the korean people's army south of the military demarcation line to cook up a foul political plot, in which they indulged in sheer fabrication, alleging that the airman of the korean people's army had "defected" and that they would let him reside "permanently" in south korea. this is downright hooliganism. on the same day as the aircraft of the korean people's army made the emergency landing, the authorities of the u.s. aggressor troops confirmed the truth to the democratic people's republic of korea and said that the airman was safe. but when the korean side demanded the return of

the airman and the aircraft, the u.s.-pak clique all at once fabricated the myth about "defection" and refused to return them. only a despicable and shameless gang like the pak jung hi puppet clique can stoop to such a despicable and shameful thing.

what on earth is the pak jung hi clique? they are a horde of traitors who take the enemy as their father; they are the common enemy of the korean people. with a fancy to hoodwink public opinion, this running dog of the u.s. imperialists out of its way has gone to prettify itself by inventing a story about an airman of the korean people's army "defecting" to it. this is indeed the limit of lowness. the fact that u.s. imperialism has instigated its running dog to resort to such a low-down trick shows also that u.s. imperialism is at its wit's end in trying to maintain the criminal rule of the pak jung hi puppet clique.

the chinese people resolutely support the just stand and justifiable demand of the korean government and people. the u.s.-pak clique must immediately return to the democratic people's republic of korea the airman and aircraft of the korean people's army they have detained.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the time is not far off when all the aggressors in the world will be buried together with their running dogs. there is no escape for them." no matter what plots and schemes u.s. imperialism and its running dog the pak jung hi clique may resort to, they cannot save themselves from their inevitable doom.

US

Nixon's State of Union Message Reflects Grave Internal Crises in United States

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1971)

in his state of the union message delivered on january 22 to the 92nd congress, u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon, a lie-teller, again make a tissue of empty promises with flowery words such as "welfare" and "prosperity" and put forth "six great goals" in a vain attempt to tone down the discontent of the people and relax the daily sharpening class and national contradictions in the country.

reversing the way of the preceding u.s. presidents who used to talk about foreign and domestic policies in their annual state of the union messages, nixon this time spoke only of the internal affairs, shying away from the foreign policy. this shows the aggravation of the political, economic and social crises in the country and the tougher going of the u.s. ruling class which is sitting on a volcano.

at the beginning of his message, nixon said in dismay: "in these troubled years just past, america has been going through a long nightmare of war and division, of crime and inflation. even more deeply, we have gone through a long, dark night of the american spirit." he said that "a great feeling of frustration has crept across the land," that "most americans today are simply fed up with government at all levels," that "all across america today, states and cities are confronted

with a financial crisis," that "most are caught between the prospects of bankruptcy on the one hand and adding to an already crushing tax burden on the other," and that "we have paid a price in increased unemployment."

all these self-confessions of nixon, far from reflecting the depth of the current u.s. predicament, are aimed at covering up the class nature of the contradictions at home, namely, contradictions between the monopoly capitalist class and the broad masses of the american people which are becoming more and more acute. the reality is that encouraged and inspired by the world people's revolutionary storm against u.s. imperialism, the american people are undergoing a new awakening. whether it is the "millions of frustrated young americans", "the working man who feels neglected", "the black man who feels oppressed" or "those others in our land who have not had an equal chance" as mentioned in nixon's message, the american people have risen up in revolutionary struggle across the length and breadth of the country. in the united states, people are talking about revolution everywhere, seeking the path of making revolution. they have raised the revolutionary slogan "all power to the people", and have dealt repeated blows at the reactionary foreign and domestic policies of the nixon administration, landing the u.s. ruling class in a tight spot. anyway, in his state of the union message, nixon had to admit a bit that the u.s. ruling circles, troubled by the nightmare and sitting on thorns, are riddled with crises.

fancying for freeing from the nightmare, nixon presented to the congress the "six great goals": "welfare reform"; "full prosperity in peacetime", that is, "without inflation" and "full employment"; "restore and enhance our natural environment"; "improve america's health care"; "strengthen and renew our state and local governments"; and "complete reform of the federal government itself". all these six measures do not touch in the least on the rotten imperialist system in the united states ruled by monopoly capital. to top it all, these measures mean the dual tactics of deception and pressure.

in his message nixon said that with a view to checking the sharp increase of unemployment, he "will submit an expansionary budget" to "stimulate the economy" and "open up new job opportunities" for americans. this is what nixon called "full prosperity in peacetime".

it can be recalled that more than one year ago, nixon submitted a so-called "anti-inflation" budget in an attempt to make both ends meet. but, instead of curbing the inflation and balancing expenditure with income, this budget resulted in the continuous rising of prices and the boost of deficits. what is more serious is that a new economic crisis is growing, production is on a downward trend and unemployment has sharply increased. now, nixon turned to make an "expansionary budget", a deficit budget in fact, to "stimulate the economy" and "open up new job opportunities". in doing so, nixon has embarked on the beaten road of the johnson administration which led to inflation. in his message nixon himself expressed his fear that "the fires of inflation" will be re-ignited and "full prosperity" will be undermined. therefore, nixon demanded "a much greater effort by labour and management to make their wage and price decisions in the light of the national interest and their own long-run best interests". the price restriction called for by nixon is false, while his real purpose is to restrict wages. scarcely had his "reform" measures been made public when a number of u.s. steel companies announced the increase of steel prices one after another, some of which rose as high as 12.5 per cent. in the wake of the steel price hike the prices of other commodities will

rise. in such circumstances, restriction of the workers' demand for higher wages by the nixon administration will undoubtedly sharpen further the class contradictions within the united states. what nixon has put forth before the american people is by no means "full prosperity" but growing unemployment and deepening poverty.

nixon described his measures of "strengthening and renewing our state and local government" and of "a complete reform of the federal government" (i.e. to reduce the present twelve cabinet departments to eight) as measures to "give power to people" and "to start power and resources flowing back ... to the people, all across america." this is anotner glaring lie. as a matter of fact, under the pretext of "giving power to people", nixon tries to placate the contradictions between the federal government and the state and local government in an attempt to consolidate the reactionary rule of the u.s. monopoly capitalist group and reinforce the dictatorship of the monopoly bourgeoisie.

the "welfare reform", "enhancing natural environment", "improving america's health care", etc., which nixon talked about glibly are only the claptrap to impress people since these measures are not taken to impair the interests of the monopoly capitalist class or change the decadent social system in the united states. even u.s. senators considered nixon's plan as a "fraud" and being "full of platitudinous expressions", which is of no help for the reality. twelve black members of the house of representatives boycotted this message by refusing to attend the session.

nixon is himself afraid of being found out. he knows that the american people have long believed that he is unable to propose any reform measures to extricate the country from crises and will not do anything beneficial to the people. therefore, he took a vow in his state of the union message that he would make an effort to "close the gap between promise and performance in american government". nixon also vaunted that these "reform" measures are opening the way to "a peaceful revolution" and by this prescription "just five years from now america will enter its third century as a young nation new in spirit, with all the vigor and freshness ...". history will make a most just judgement on nixon's boast. five years from now, the america of monopoly capital will become one still more decadent and declining and nearer its doom. in the united states, there will rise a storm of genuine people's revolution that will throw nixon and all what he boasted today into the garbage of history exclamation

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X711231 VK0203

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680